

Characterization of a candidate gene for drought tolerance in Coffea: the CcDREB1D gene, in contrasting genotypes of coffea canephora and related species

Gabriel Sérgio Costa Alves

▶ To cite this version:

Gabriel Sérgio Costa Alves. Characterization of a candidate gene for drought tolerance in Coffea: the CcDREB1D gene, in contrasting genotypes of coffea canephora and related species. Agricultural sciences. Montpellier SupAgro; University of Lavras, UFLA (Brésil), 2015. English. NNT: 2015NSAM0002. tel-02476238

HAL Id: tel-02476238 https://theses.hal.science/tel-02476238

Submitted on 12 Feb 2020

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



THÈSE Pour obtenir le grade de Docteur

Délivré par Montpellier SupAgro

Préparée au sein de l'école doctorale SIBAGHE Et de l'unité de recherche AGAP

Spécialité : Biologie Intégrative des Plantes

Présentée par Gabriel Sérgio COSTA ALVES

CHARACTERIZATION OF A CANDIDATE GENE FOR DROUGHT TOLERANCE IN COFFEA: THE CcDREBID GENE, IN CONTRASTING GENOTYPES OF COFFEA CANEPHORA AND RELATED SPECIES

Soutenue le 27 février 2015 devant le jury composé de

Dr. Jacqueline Grima-Pettenati, DR, CNRS
Rapporteur
Dr. Luiz Vieira, PR, U. do Oeste Paulista
Rapporteur
Dr. Pierre Marraccini, PR associé, U. Lavras
Co-directeur
Dr. Dominique This, MCF, Montpellier SupAgro
Co-directrice
Dr. Hervé Etienne, chercheur, CIRAD
Invité
Dr. Adilson Kobayashi, chercheur, EMBRAPA
Invité

Sup Agro

Thèse préparée en cotutelle avec l'Université Fédérale de Lavras, Brésil

I dedicate my PhD thesis to my soon, Leonardo Alves, who withstood with me this two long years of distance, and even in distance gave me all his love through long hours in skype.

Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I wish to thank my PhD supervisor, Pierre Marraccini (CIRAD, EMBRAPA CENARGEN, Brasília), who has played an important role in the construction of my, so far, 9 years of scientific carrier. Ever since, he has supported me not only by providing a research assistantship over almost nine years, but also academically and emotionally through the rough road to finish this thesis. Four years ago, I was in a personal difficult situation after my Master degree. Full of doubts about continuing or not my adventure as PhD student, I had a dream not full fill for which I had no hope to make come true. I dreamed to finish my research started in the master to prove a scientific hypothesis, a "hint", and for doing so it would be necessary to work in collaboration with an international research group that I could not imagine having access. At this moment, I opened up all my concerns to him and without thinking twice he encouraged me and did what was necessary to make this PhD happen. I would like to thank him for his academic and intellectual support, for facilitating project coordination and for his effort and ability to establish a network of pertinent professionals. More particularly, I am profoundly grateful for his patience in the sleepless nights working together before deadlines, his motivation, enthusiasm, attention, trust and kindness always shown. During the most difficult times when writing this thesis, he gave me the moral support and the freedom I needed to move on. The immense wisdom and knowledge shared by him allowed me to learn the fundamental concepts to be a better researcher, adviser, friend and human being. Concepts that I will carry thorough out my entire life. Thanks for showing me what to look up.

I would also like to show my enormous gratitude to Dominique This (CIRAD, UMR AGAP, Montpellier), my co-PhD supervisor, who has provided an invaluable amount of intellectual support, thanks to her critical thought and expertise in the area of phylogeny and comparative biology. Thanks for being available whenever I needed and always be willing to help. Thanks for your friendly and warm welcomes in France and especially in CIRAD.

I would also like to thank Hervé Etienne (IRD, UMR RPB, Montpellier) for being supportive of my choices, helping me make this PhD realization possible, allowing the confirmation of the hypotheses and providing encouraging words when most needed. Thank you for the perfect two years in the best work environment possible. I am very pleased to have made my dream of working with you come true. All the scientific knowledge taught, the knowhow learned and the fellowship constructed were beyond my expectations. I admire your simplicity by essence.

Altogether your guidance helped me in all the time of research and writing of this thesis. I could not have imagined having a better advisors and mentors for my PhD study.

I would also like to thank the Ph.D. jury as a whole for their patience with the deadlines, time and effort committed to this thesis, in particular, Luiz Gonzaga Esteves Vieira (UNIVERSIDADE DO OESTE PAULISTA, São Paulo) and Jacqueline Grima-Pettenati (CNRS, UNIVERSITÉ DE TOULOUSE, Toulouse), as the referees, for their precious reading and very pertinent corrections of the manuscript and Adilson Kenji Kobayashi (EMBRAPA AGROENERGIA, Brasília), as member, for his contributions.

Thanks to Farid Regad (ENSAT, UNIVERSITÉ DE TOULOUSE, Toulouse) and Emmanuel Guiderdoni (CIRAD, UMR AGAP, Montpellier) for their involvement and very insightful comments in my two thesis committees. Beyond his contributions to my two thesis committees, I would also like to thank Thierry Leroy (CIRAD, UMR AGAP, Montpellier) for the friendly welcome in France.

I would like to thank everyone who collaborated and engaged to validate the double degree agreement between University of Lavras and SupAgro Montpellier: Antonio Chalfun (UFLA, Lavras), Alan Carvalho Andrade (EMBRAPA CAFÉ, INCT, Lavras), Luciano Vilela Paiva (UFLA, Lavras), Martine Barraud (SUPAGRO, Montpellier) and all administrative and technical staff members of both university who have been kind enough to help in their respective roles during this process. In special, I would like to thank Pierre Marracinni for all effort made to translate documents and collect information in both sides, and also Dominique This, for her engagement with SupAgro administrative

sectors. Without your help I could never be able to obtain this double degree in such prestigious educational centers.

I would also like to thank my former supervisor Alan Carvalho Andrade for his assistance and guidance in getting my post-graduate career started and providing me with the foundation for becoming a scientist. Thank you for all the grants provided, for the conception and writing of this international project. My sincere thanks for sowing the first seeds of this scientific career a paramount contribution for all these achievements.

I also wish to acknowledge the priceless contribution and amazing availability of Eveline Dechamp (IRD, UMR RPB, Montpellier) during this last two years of the PhD, ready to provide constructive comments and perform any kind of experiments whether it be during office hours, late mid-night or vacations. A faithful and true friend.

My sincere thanks also goes to David Pot (CIRAD, UMR AGAP, Montpellier), who was extremely important for the conception of the first Chapter of this thesis. All advices, corrections, suggestions and evolutionary theories taught enriched my scientific life.

Thank you to all members of the SouthGreen platform, especially to CIRAD ID team's members for the warming reception since the early days. Mostly, Jean-François Dufayard (CIRAD, UMR AGAP, Montpellier) for his advice and relevant teachings in phylogeny analyses, a crucial contribution for Chapter 2, and Felix Homa (CIRAD, UMR AGAP, Montpellier) and Alexis Dereeper (IRD, Montpellier) for their support in SouthGreen Bioinformatics Platform. Finally, I would like to thank this team for the amazing moments shared in these two years with a lot of joy.

My experience at IRD was nothing short of amazing. I thank the Director Michel Nicole for its reception within the UMR RPB (IRD, Montpellier), for the pleasant conversations and helpful authorizations to work late night. The academic community in IRD Montpellier has also provided helpful comments in various aspects of this research. In particular, I would like to acknowledge Thierry Jöet (IRD, Montpellier), Benoit Bertrand (IRD, UMR RPB, Montpellier), Jean-Christophe

Breitler (IRD, UMR RPB, Montpellier) who provided various impetuses to my survey and post-survey analyses mainly to Chapter 3. Many thanks as well to Pascal, Miriam and Caroline to the efficient technical suggestions, and Olivier Leblanc and Daniel Grimanelli for productive scientific exchanges.

Thanks to Montpellier Rio Imaging Platform, especially Jean-Luc Verdeil (CIRAD, Montpellier) and Frederic Gatineau (CIRAD, Montpellier) for their capital assistance throughout all the microscopy, histological and immunodetection analyses.

I would like also to thank Luana Torres for all the support given at the final steps of this thesis. Certainly, without your help a considerable amount of work would not have been valued. My sincere thanks.

On a more personal level, thanks to Celine, Maira, Lucy, Mathilda, Inda, Thu and Vienny, my dear colleagues from IRD. In addition to being scientifically very relevant, they were super friendly. I was delighted to share the past two years with you guys. Thank you for all jokes and French humor. I hope we meet soon in the cross points of our scientific lives. I give my gratitude to all my international friends, Frenches, Spanish, Africans, Mexicans, Colombians and Chileans with whom a buildup all these wonderful memories.

I similarly owe a big thanks to Isabelle Herault, Florance Chazot and Corinne Poitout who have provided extraordinary help during the entire two years in CIRAD and IRD, making my life a lot easier.

I would like to give a special thanks to my roommate and brother in life, Andres Gutierrez, for his encouraging words and helping hand during the execution of many experiments supporting this study for the entire year of 2014. Above all, thanks for providing priceless help, care and companionship at critical moments of health problems. Thanks for all the awesome moments experienced.

Last but not least, I finish where the most basic source of my life energy resides: my family. I have an amazing family and unique in many ways. Their support have been unconditional, all these years they

have cherished with me every great moment and supported me whenever I needed it. My parents, who have always loved me unconditionally and whose good examples have taught me to work hard for the things that I aspire to achieve, especially my mother, who taught me that even the largest task can be accomplished if it is done one step at a time, thank you. Thanks to my sister and my brother-in-law for the unforgettable trips and precious help with data analyses, besides all the encouragement.

I would like to give a particular vote of thanks to my wife, Michelle Cotta, for living this life dream with me, given all the emotional support, encouraging my scientific and personal goals, even in my most grumpy moments, working together in endless nights, weekends and holydays, during the entire PhD. Her unwavering love was undeniably the bedrock upon which the past four years of my life have been built. I admire your strength and persistence to overcome obstacles. Your optimism makes the biggest challenges in pleasant life experiences! I am so blessed to have you in my life... everything that your love empowers us to accomplish make the sky limitless. I would never have accomplished it without you. So many good memories of these magical years!!!

THIS ADVENTURE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN THE SAME WITHOUT YOU ALL!

The author acknowledges the financial support from the Brazilian Consortium on Coffee R&D, INCT-Café (CNPq/FAPEMIG) and CAPES/COFECUB (Project 407-2012/University of Lavras and Montpellier SupAgro). This PhD fellowship was sponsored by the CAPES and the work was carried out under the Embrapa-CIRAD scientific cooperation project entitled "Genetic determinism of drought tolerance in coffee".

"What this power is I cannot say; all I know is that it exists and it becomes available only when a man is in that state of mind in which he knows exactly what he wants and is fully determined not to quit until he finds it."

Alexander Graham Bell

Coffee is the world's second most valuable traded commodity after crude oil. Like for other crops, drought is the key factor affecting plant development, flowering, productivity, fruits development and their quality. In such a context, the generation of drought-tolerant coffee varieties has now turned into one of the priorities of many research institutes. In coffee, several candidate genes for drought tolerance have been identified. This was the case of CcDREB1D that showed increased gene expression upon drought stress mainly in leaves of Coffea canephora drought-tolerant clones. In several plant species, the DREBs genes play a key role in plant responses to abiotic stress. Based on these information, an in depth characterization of CcDREB1D was initiated by (i) studying the genetic diversity present in DREB1D loci, (ii) identifying DREB coffee subfamily members and evaluating phylogenetic relations between CcDREB1D and homologs from other plant species, and (iii) performing a functional characterization of CcDREB1D promoters by homologous genetic transformation of C. arabica. Sequence variability in DREB1D promoter and coding regions was evaluated using 38 Coffea accessions most of them characterized by different phenotypes (tolerance vs. susceptibility) regarding to drought. Our findings show several evidences of association between drought tolerance and the genetic variations on DREB1D promoter region. Further analyses indicated that these promoters are evolving by the rearrangement of cis-regulatory elements, and could influence DREB1D expression. The recent release of the C. canephora genome sequence allowed us to identify the DREB gene family in this species composed of at least 31 canonical DREB genes. Compared to other plants, no specific amplification of the DREB gene family was observed. A reconciled phylogenetic tree constructed with homologs from other species allowed us to identify the coffee members of the DREB subgroups I, II, III and IV, in reference to their classification previously established in Arabidopsis. In addition, CcDREB1D is the nearest C. canephora orthologue of AtDREB1/CBF group, but any functional inference could not be done due to a recent duplication that lead to DREB1/CBF group subfunctionalization in Arabidopsis. These results reinforced the necessity of CcDREB1D functional characterization in coffee.

The study of genetic variability revealed a major source of nucleic diversity in the promoter region of *DREB1D* genes from *C. canephora*, with potential implication in local adaptation to drought tolerance. This is for example the case for the promoters of drought-tolerant clone 14 and drought-sensitive clone 22 of *C. canephora* known to present different *CcDREB1D* expression profiles regarding drought. In order to perform the functional analysis of these promoters, full length and truncated version of allelic and homolog forms of *CcDREB1D* promoters were fused to the *GUS* reporter gene. Transgenic plants of *C. arabica* harboring these constructions were regenerated. The spatiotemporal, tissue, cell and allelic-specific regulation of *CcDREB1D* promoters was analyzed by detecting GUS enzymatic activity. During drought stress, the full-length *CcDREB1D* promoter drives leaf-specific GUS activity only in epidermic, parenchyma and guard-cells. By comparing the different constructs, the most upstream 700 bp of allelic and homolog *CcDREB1D* promoters were shown to be necessary for the leaf-specific expression. In addition, allelic-specific expression observed in response to different (PEG and relative humidity) treatments mimicking drought stress showed that nucleic variations present between *CcDREB1D* promoter allelic forms affect the spatiotemporal regulation of the *GUS* reporter gene.

Après le pétrole, le café est la seconde matière première cotée sur les marchés financiers. Comme pour d'autres grandes cultures, la sécheresse affecte à la fois le développement de la plante, la floraison, la productivité, le développement de fruits et leur qualité. Dans ce contexte, la création de variétés de caféiers tolérantes à la sécheresse est l'une des priorités des instituts de recherche. Chez le caféier, plusieurs gènes candidats pour la tolérance à la sécheresse ont été identifiés. C'est le cas de CcDREB1D dont l'expression augmente à la sécheresse dans les feuilles des clones de Coffea canephora résistants. Les gènes DREBs jouent un rôle clé dans les réponses aux stress abiotiques des végétaux. Sur la base de ces informations, une analyse approfondie de CcDREB1D a été initiée (i) par l'étude de la diversité génétique de ce gène, (ii) en identifiant les membres des sous-familles DREB de caféier et en évaluant des relations phylogénétiques entre CcDREB1D et ses homologues chez d'autres espèces et (iii) en menant une caractérisation fonctionnelle des promoteurs CcDREB1D par transformation génétique chez C. arabica. La variabilité des promoteurs et des régions codantes DREB1D a été évaluée chez 38 accessions de Coffea, la plupart caractérisées par différents phénotypes vis-à-vis de la sécheresse. Nos résultats montrent qu'il existe des associations entre la tolérance à la sécheresse et les variations génétiques des promoteurs DREB1D. D'autres analyses ont montré que ces promoteurs ont évolué par réarrangements d'éléments cis-régulateurs qui pourraient influencer l'expression des gènes DREB1D. La récente publication de la séquence du génome de C. canephora, nous a permis d'identifier la famille de gènes DREB de cette espèce composée d'au moins 31 gènes de type DREB. Par comparaison aux autres espèces, aucune amplification spécifique de la famille des gènes DREB n'est observée. Un arbre phylogénétique construit avec les gènes homologues d'autres espèces a permis d'identifier les gènes de caféier des sous-groupes DREB I, II, III et IV, en référence à leur classification préétablie chez Arabidopsis. De plus, CcDREB1D est l'orthologue de C. canephora le plus proche du groupe AtDREB1/CBF mais, en raison d'une duplication récente menant à une sousfonctionnalisation du groupe DREB1/CBF d'Arabidopsis, aucune inférence de fonction par homologie n'est possible. Ces résultats renforcent la nécessité de mener une caractérisation fonctionnelle des gènes CcDREB1D de caféier.

L'étude de la variabilité génétique a révélé une forte diversité nucléique dans les promoteurs des gènes DREB1D de C. canephora. C'est par exemple le cas pour les promoteurs des clones 14 (tolérant à la sécheresse) et 22 (sensible à la sécheresse) de C. canephora connus pour présenter des profils d'expression différentiels du gène CcDREB1D vis-à-vis de la sécheresse. Afin de réaliser l'analyse fonctionnelle de ces promoteurs, les séquences entières ou tronquées des formes alléliques et homologues des promoteurs CcDREB1D ont été fusionnées avec le gène rapporteur GUS. Les plantes transgéniques de C. arabica contenant ces constructions ont été régénérées. La régulation spatiotemporelle, tissulaire, cellulaire et allèle-spécifique des promoteurs CcDREB1D a été analysée par détection de l'activité enzymatique GUS. En conditions normales (sans stress), aucune activité GUS n'a été observée démontrant le caractère stress dépendant de l'activité de ces promoteurs. En condition de sécheresse, la version pleine longueur du promoteur CcDREB1D permet une activité GUS spécifiquement dans les feuilles et seulement dans l'épiderme, le parenchyme et les cellules de garde. En comparant les différentes constructions, les 700 paires de base les plus en amont des allèles et homologues des promoteurs CcDREB1D se révèlent essentielles pour l'expression feuille-spécifique. Par ailleurs, l'expression allèle-spécifique observée en réponse aux différents traitements (PEG et humidité relative) imitant la sécheresse, montre que les variations nucléiques des formes alléliques CcDREB1D affectent la régulation spatio-temporelle du gène rapporteur GUS.

Figures List

Introduction

Figure 1 Index of consumption in traditional markets, exporting countries and emerging markets 20
Figure 2 Typical root systems of four clones of Robusta coffee grown under full irrigation
Figure 3 Stomatal conductance (g_s) in relation to pre-dawn leaf xylem pressure potential (Ψ_{pd}) in four
clones of Robusta coffee
Figure 4 Depiction of the overlapping and complex cellular responses resulting from abiotic stress 28
Figure 5 Overview of signaling pathway under stress condition highlighting the participation of Ca ²⁺ .
31
Figure 6 Summary of guard cell signaling and ion channel regulation
Figure 7 Simplified model of transcriptional regulation of protein-encoding genes
Figure 8 Regulatory networks of cis-acting elements and transcription factors involved in osmotic- and
cold-stress responsive gene expression
Figure 9 Gap length, distribution, and orientation pattern of DRE and ABRE cis-motifs
Figure 10 Phylogenetic tree of Arabidopsis ERF proteins, and structure and domain of DREB1/CBF
transcription factors
Figure 11 Diagram of cold-responsive transcriptional network in <i>Arabidopsis</i>
Figure 12 Location of African populations with strong geographical correspondence
Figure 13 Origin of most commercial <i>C. arabica</i> cultivars.
Figure 14 Geographic origins of the main genetic groups of <i>C. canephora</i>
Figure 15 Schematic representation of SNPs haplotype in a hypothetical EST-related sequence 54
Figure 16 Evolutionary history of allotetraploid C. arabica. 56
Figure 17 Expression profiles of <i>CcDREB1</i> gene up-regulated during drought acclimation
Chapter 1
Figure 1 Promoter consensus sequence of DREB1D haplotypes and the observed cis regulatory
elements acting in osmotic- and cold-stress response
Figure 2 Alignment of the homologous predicted DREB1D protein sequences
Figure 3 Polymorphic sites (S) frequency within the DREB1D gene among all Coffea genotypes
analyzed
Figure 4 Haplotype network based on neighbor-joining analyses of the DREB1D coding (A) and
promoter (B) sequences in <i>Coffea</i> accessions. 105
Figure 5 The average number of nucleotide substitutions per site (Dxy) of the DREB1D locus between
C. canephora and C. eugenioides

Figure 6 Polymorphic site frequency of the C . canephora (S_{Cc}) and C .	$arabica$ (S_{Ca}) $DREB1D$ locus
Figure 7 Nucleotide diversity (π) frequency within the $CaDREB1D$	locus of the CaCc and CaCe
subgenomes.	
Figure 8 Nucleotide diversity (π) frequency within the <i>DREB1D</i> locus	of the CaCc subgenomes and
Cc genomes.	
Chapter 2	
Figure 1 Alignment of the AP2/ERF domains from coffee protein seque	ences belonging to ERF family
retrieved from GreenPhyl.	
Figure 2 The reconciled taxonomic (species) tree with DREB gene tree.	
Figure 3 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup I.	
Figure 4 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup II.	
Figure 5 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup IV.	128
Figure 6 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup III	
Figure 7 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup III close view	
Chapter 3	
Figure 1 Schematic map of the steps composing the culture in vitro and	genetic transformation process
of C. arabica var. Caturra used in this study	
Figure 2 Schematic representation of the CcDREB1D promoter region of	constructions used to transform
C. arabica	
Figure 3 Agrobacterium tumefaciens-mediated genetic transformation pa	rocedure of C. arabica 148
Figure 4 Regeneration of putatively transformed somatic embryos of <i>C</i> .	arabica var. Caturra 150
Figure 5 Transgenic plants of C. arabica var Caturra subject to low or	smotic potential by using PEG
and low RH treatments (9%)	
Figure 6 Polymorphic site frequency of the C. canephora clone 14	and 22 homolog CcDREB1D
promoters	161
Figure 7 Promoter consensus sequence of CcDREB1Dpro:GUS and	d the observed cis regulatory
elements acting in osmotic- and cold-stress responses (for details see Ta	ble 3)162
Figure 8 Effect of the onset concentration of kanamycin on transform	ation efficiency (proportion of
putatively transformed calli/ number of calli submit to transformation co	onditions) 166
Figure 9 Cumulative effect of concentrations of kanamycin on second	dary embryogenesis during the
transgenic plant regeneration process	

Figure 10 Melting curves of the GUS reporter gene amplified fragment from putatively transformed
plants of <i>C. arabica</i> . 169
Figure 11 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in C. arabica stably transformed embryos
carrying <i>CcDREB1Dpro:GUS</i> cassettes under water stress
Figure 12 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in C. arabica var. Caturra wild type and
transgenic plants carrying <i>CcDREB1Dpro:GUS</i> cassettes
Figure 13 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in C. arabica var. Caturra transgenic plants
harboring <i>CcDREB1Dpro:GUS</i> cassettes
Figure 14 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in C. arabica var. Caturra transgenic plants
harboring CcDREB1Dpro:GUS cassettes
Figure 15 Histochemical detection of GUS activity in guard cells of leaves from C. arabica var.
Caturra wild type and transgenic plants harboring <i>CcDREB1Dpro:GUS</i> cassettes
Figure 16 Confocal laser scanning microscopy (CLSM) micrographs of guard cells from longitudinal-
section of leaf with immunolocalization of β -glucuronidase
Figure 17 Confocal laser scanning microscopy (CLSM) micrographs of guard cells from cross-
sections of leaf with immunolocalization of β -glucuronidase
Figure 18 Histochemical detection of GUS activity in guard cells from C. arabica var. Caturra wild
type and transgenic plants
Figure 19 Drought stress-induced regulation of GUS activity in mature leaf stomata driven by
CcDREB1D homologous promoters
Figure 20 Effect of stress time-course in <i>CcDREB1D</i> promoter regulation
Conclusions and Perspectives
Figure 1 Characterization of C. canephora clones grown in field condition under water stress 206

Tables List

Introduction

Table 1 Total production in exporting countries
Chapter 1
Table 1 Genotypes from the <i>Coffea</i> genus used for nucleotide diversity analyses of <i>DREB1D</i> promoter
and protein coding sequences
Table 2 List of selected primers used for <i>DREB1D</i> diversity analyses
Table 3 Patterns of nucleotide variability in the coffee <i>DREB1D</i> locus
Table 4 Cis-regulatory elements involved in osmotic- and cold-stress responsive gene expression
identified using PlantPAN analysis and experimentally supported results from previously published
reports
Table 5 Haplotype information for the <i>DREB1D</i> locus across the 39 genotypes analyzed
Table 6 Summary of variability in the two Coffea arabica subgenomes
Chapter 3
Table 1 List of selected primers used to amplify CcDREB1D promoter region for the construction of
CcDREB1Dpro vectors and sequencing
Table 2 Design of dehydration experiments used to assess CcDREB1D promoter activity under PEG
and RH water stress treatments. 154
Table 3 Cis-regulatory elements involved in osmotic- and cold-stress responsive gene expression
identified using PlantPAN analysis and experimentally supported results from previously published
reports. 163
Table 4 Selection efficiency of transformed C. arabica var. Caturra plants assessed for each promoter-
reporter construct

Summary

Prefac	ee	17
Introd	uction	19
1.	Coffee production: global context and challenges	19
2.	Abiotic stress in coffee	21
2.1.	Temperature	21
2.2.	Water availability	22
2.3.	Coffee adaptation to water scarcity	24
3.	Molecular bases of plants responses to drought	26
3.1.	Signal transduction in the perception of dehydration	29
3.2.	The rapid and emerging response via transcription factors	34
3.3.	Cis-regulatory elements and the adaptive response to drought	35
4.	AP2/ERF family of transcription factors	40
4.1.	DREB transcription factors	41
4.2.	Expression pattern and regulation of DREB1/CBF subgroup in abiotic stress response	45
4.3.	Homologous genes and function prediction	48
5.	Natural diversity and genetic variability in coffee	49
5.1.	Structuration of Coffea diversity	50
5.2.	Coffea arabica	50
5.3.	Coffea canephora	51
5.4.	Single Nucleotide Polymorphisms (SNP) as new molecular markers	53
5.5.	Intra- and inter-genomic diversity	55
6.	Associations between genetic diversity and adaptations	58
6.1.	Molecular signatures of selection	58
6.2.	Evolutionary significance of cis-regulatory mutations	60
Refere	ences	62
Preser	ntation of the PhD project	74
Refere	ences	77
CHAP	PTER 1	78
	nalysis of sequence variability in the DREB1D gene among different genotypes of the C	00
genus.		79
1.1	Abstract	
1.2	Introduction	
1.3	Materials and methods	84

1.4	Results	87
1.5	Discussion	91
1.6	Conclusions	96
1.7	Accession numbers	97
1.8	Acknowledgments	97
1.9	References	98
1.10	Main Figures List	102
1.11	Tabels	110
CHA	PTER 2	115
	REB1D as part of the coffee DREB gene family: difficulties in extrapol mation from Arabidopsis to coffee.	•
2.1	Introduction	116
2.2	Materials and Methods	117
2.3	Results	119
2.4	Discussion	131
2.5	References	132
СНА	PTER 3	135
asses	acterization of <i>CcDREB1D</i> promoter region from <i>Coffea canephora</i> and functs the responsiveness of the <i>CcDREB1D</i> alleles promoter Hp_15, Hp_16 are ght stress	nd Hp_17 under
3.1	Coffee promoters state of art	136
3.2	Introduction	139
3.3	Materials and Methods	141
3.4	Results	158
3.5	Discussion	187
3.6	References	196
Conc	lusions and Perspectives	204
Refer	rences	208
Résu	mé	210
Ahstr	ract	211

Coffee is one of the commodities most exchanged in international markets, being cultivated in over 50 countries and its supply chain employs approximately 26 million people in the world (International Coffee Organization (ICO), 2014). Coffee annual production is subjected to regular oscillations mainly explained by the natural biennial cycle (larger production in one year and lesser production in the next year) and adverse effects of climatic conditions (Marraccini et al., 2012). Climatic variability has been the main factor responsible for the fluctuation of coffee yields worldwide in the past decade. Thus, climate change as a result of global warming is expected to present a major challenge to the coffee industry. Despite of the uncertainty surrounds the effect of climate changes on individual producing regions and overall coffee production, significant changes are expect to occur in some regions. Furthermore, the potential impact will not only vary between countries but also within producing areas in individual countries (van Hilten, 2011). Climatic changes leads to abiotic stress such as extreme temperatures and drought which are the major environmental stress affecting coffee production in most coffee-growing countries (DaMatta and Ramalho, 2006). According to the last report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), the global temperature is supposed to increase 1°C to 5.8°C and the rainfall 15% in the world tropical area (IPCC, 2013). In Brazil, a 5.8°C global temperature increase scenario is recommended to reduce in 75-95% the suitable areas in the agroclimatic zoning of the Arabic coffee (Coffea arabica L.) main plantation areas (Assad et al., 2004). In such a context, the generation of drought-tolerant coffee varieties has now turned into one of the priorities of many coffee research institutes (Marraccini et al., 2012).

The coffee genus contains 124 species (Davis et al., 2011), but only two are commercially important *Coffea arabica* and *C. canephora*. Natural variability exists for drought tolerance among *Coffea* species, even at the intraspecific level between and within genetic groups in *C. canephora*. This is the case of *C. canephora* group Conilon (currently defined as part of SG1 group) that was evidenced to be more tolerant to drought than Robusta (belonging to SG2 group) (Montagnon and Leroy, 1993; Montagnon, 2000). The existence of such natural variability boosted several efforts to characterize

clones or cultivars better adapted to drought maintaining high productivity. Physiological analyses have shown that rates of water use or efficiency of soil water extraction appears to be a major component of differential adaptation to drought among *C. canephora* genotypes under water scarcity (DaMatta et al., 2003; Pinheiro et al., 2004). Therefore, a determinant approach to improve plant performance for drought stress conditions involves the identification and selection of traits that enhance drought tolerance or effective use of water (EUW) (Blum, 2009; DaMatta 2004b; Pinheiro et al., 2005). The recent advances in coffee genomics including expressed sequence tag (EST) sequencing projects (Lin et al., 2005; Poncet et al., 2006; Vieira et al., 2006; Vidal et al., 2010; Mondego et al., 2011), the construction of bacterial artificial chromosome (BAC) libraries (Noir et al., 2004; Leroy et al., 2005), and genetic maps (Crouzillat et al., 2004; Lefebvre-Pautigny et al., 2010; Leroy et al., 2011), as well as the improvement of coffee genetic transformation techniques (Alpizar et al., 2008; Ribas et al., 2011) now open the way to study the molecular and genetic determinism of drought tolerance and other important agronomic traits, leading to the identification of molecular markers that could be used to speed up coffee breeding programs (Lashermes et al., 2008; De Kochko et al., 2010).

The work of this thesis is part of this overall goal of understanding mechanisms involved in the cascade of molecular and physiological events associated with the drought acclimation of coffee plants. Since 2002, the characterization of the molecular and genetic determinism of drought tolerance was undertaken in our group, in collaboration with Instituo Agronômico de Campinas (IAC), Le Centre de coopération internationale en recherche agronomique pour le développement (CIRAD) and more recently with the Institut de recherche pour le développement (IRD).

Introduction

1. Coffee production: global context and challenges

Coffee (*Coffea* L.) is the world's second most valuable traded commodity after crude oil. In 2013/14 coffee exportations were estimated in 107.6 million bags accounting for a US\$ 17 billion exchange on trade market (International Coffee Organization - ICO, 2014). The coffee sector employs approximately 26 million people in 52 producing countries having a social and economic importance to developing countries (International Coffee Organization - ICO, 2014). Arabica coffee (*Coffea arabica* L.) and Robusta coffees (*C. canephora* Pierre) are the two main species used in the production of coffee, providing approximately 70% and 30% of commercial production, respectively. Three countries alone have in recent years produced around 55% of the world's coffee. The largest producer and exporter is Brazil (32%–34%), followed by Viet Nam (12%–13%) and Colombia (8%–9%) (Table 1). Around the globe, the annual consumption of coffee has expanded to 145 million bags (Figure 1).

Table 1 Total production in exporting countries

Crop year commencing	2011	2012	2013	2014*	% change 2013-14
Total	136 246	147 477	146 772	141 420	-3.60%
Arabicas	81 952	88 345	87 124	83 914	-3.70%
Colombian Milds	8 720	11 523	13 506	13 935	3.20%
Other Milds	31 913	28 914	26 935	26 653	-1.00%
Brazilian Naturals	41 319	47 908	46 683	43 326	-7.20%
Robustas	54 295	59 132	59 648	57 505	-3.60%
Africa	15 738	16 521	16 189	16 905	4.40%
Asia & Oceania	41 913	45 328	46 550	44 709	-4.00%
Mexico & Central America	20 194	18 504	16 800	17 313	3.10%
South America	58 401	67 124	67 233	62 492	-7.10%

Production (*estimated) given in thousand bags of 60 kgs.

Full production data are available on the ICO website at www.ico.org/prices/po.htm

(Source: Coffee market report 2014 – ICO)

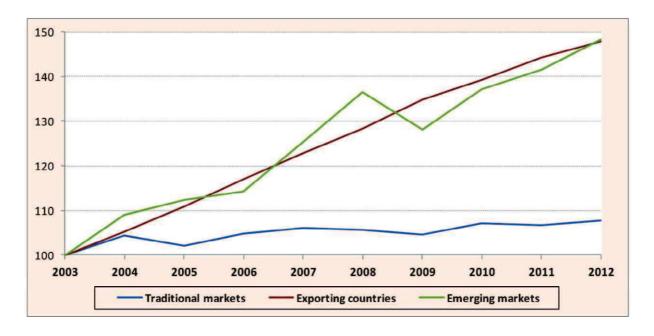


Figure 1 Index of consumption in traditional markets, exporting countries and emerging markets. The major consumers on traditional markers are USA, Germany, Japan, France, Italy, Canada, Spain and United Kingdom. The major consumers on emerging markets are Russia, Algeria, Poland, Republic of Korea and Australia. As for exporting countries, Brazil is the major consumer followed by Ethiopia, Indonesia, Mexico, Philippines, India, Venezuela, and Vietnam. (Source: Coffee market report 2013 – ICO)

The productivity (green bean yield) of Arabica is tightly linked to climatic variability, and is thus strongly influenced by natural climatic oscillations (DaMatta and Ramalho, 2006; Camargo, 2010). Climatic variability has always been the main factor responsible for the fluctuation of coffee yields worldwide, and the climate change, as a result of global warming, is expected to presents a major challenge to the coffee industry (van Hilten, 2011). Despite of the uncertainty surrounds the effect of climate changes on individual producing regions and overall coffee production, some significant changes are expect to occur in some regions. Furthermore, the potential impact will not only vary between countries but also within producing areas in individual countries (van Hilten, 2011).

Scientific evidence suggests that climate change is accelerating at a much faster pace than previously thought and that important tipping points, leading to irreversible changes in major Earth systems and ecosystems, may already have been reached or even overtaken (IPCC, 2013). The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change predicts in the best scenario that global surface temperature change is likely to exceed 1.5°C by the end of the twenty- first century. Global temperatures have increased by an average of 0.85°C (0.65°C to 1.06°C) in the last 132 years (1880–

2012), and the last three decades has been successively warmer than any preceding decade since 1850 (IPCC, 2013). On this basis it has been forecast that the sustainability of the coffee industry faces serious challenges in the coming decades (Camargo, 2010; van Hilten, 2011; Davis et al., 2012). The future distribution of indigenous Arabica coffee has a profoundly negative trend under the influence of accelerated global climate change (Davis et al., 2012). In the most favorable outcome, the reduction in the number of pre-existing bio climatically suitable localities in Africa will be in the order of 65%, and at the worst, an almost 100% reduction, by 2080, in any case the outcome will be negative for the coffee industry (Davis et al., 2012). In Brazil, a 5.8°C global temperature increase scenario is preconized to reduce in 75-95% the suitable areas in the agroclimatic zoning of the Arabic coffee (*C. arabica* L.) main plantation areas (Assad et al., 2004).

Optimum cultivation requirements are likely to become increasingly difficult to achieve in many pre-existing coffee growing areas, leading to a reduction in productivity, increased and intensified management (e.g. the use of irrigation), and crop failure (some areas becoming unsuitable for coffee cultivation) (Davis et al., 2012).

One of the possible strategies to better prepare coffee producers to this future challenge is the development of new varieties that could cope with higher temperatures and water limitations, and remain highly productive contributing to the long-term sustainability of coffee cultivation in lands potentially affected by climate change.

2. Abiotic stress in coffee

2.1. Temperature

The favorable mean temperature for coffee plant growth lie between 18°C to 26°C, with the optimum annual mean temperature from 18°C to 21°C for Arabica coffee (Alègre, 1959) and 22°C to 30°C for Robusta coffee (Matiello, 1998; Willson, 1999). Although, some selected cultivars of Arabica under intensive management conditions could be successfully cultivated in marginal regions with average temperatures as high as 24-25°C (DaMatta, 2004a). The optimum day/night mean

temperature is 18/22°C, with tolerated extremes for Arabica coffee extending to a 15°C minimum during the night, and between 25°C - 30°C during the day (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). Less adaptable to lower temperatures than Arabica coffee, Robusta do not withstand temperatures at 15°C for long periods (Willson, 1999).

High or low temperatures can significantly damage the productivity of coffee plants in several ways. Temperatures greater than 23°C can accelerated development and ripening of fruits, often leading to the loss of beverage quality (Camargo, 1985), and above 25°C can reduce the photosynthetic rate (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). Continuous exposure to temperatures as high as 30°C leads to depressed growth and abnormalities, such as the yellowing of leaves, growth of tumors on the stem and during blossoming may cause abortion of flowers, reducing coffee yields (DaMatta, 2004a; Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). In regions with a mean annual temperature below 17–18°C growth is also depressed (DaMatta and Ramalho, 2006). Occurrence of frosts, even if sporadic, may strongly limit the economic success of the crop. In that case, low temperatures cause the discoloration of leaves, exposure to temperatures below 1°C can result in serious lesions on both the leaves and coffee cherries and below -2°C for durations of 6 hours or more can cause plant death (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). Arabica coffee trees are severely damaged by frost, and are therefore not suited to regions that experience sub-zero temperatures, even for short periods of time (Gay et al., 2006). Large changes in diurnal temperatures can affect yield and quality, and the maximum tolerance is a range of 19°C (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004).

In addition to the direct control on coffee growth, temperature has an indirect influence. For example, high and low temperature extremes increase the threat to coffee from pests and disease. High temperatures favor the development of Coffee Leaf Rust (*Hemileia vastatrix*) and fruit blight, while Coffee Berry Disease is more prominent in cool regions (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004).

2.2. Water availability

Water availability is determined by total levels of precipitation and atmospheric humidity.

Rainfall is the most restrictive factor in coffee growing regions, and both the total annual rainfall, and

monthly distributions of precipitation are important (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). Rainfall requirements depend on several factors like absorption capacity of the soil, atmospheric humidity, sky cover and also cultivation practices (DaMatta and Ramalho, 2006). A soil water deficit decreases the biological and economic productivity of coffee, by lowering the quantity and quality of the yield (DaMatta et al., 1998).

If the dry season is not prolonged, and soils have a high water retention capacity, coffee can be grown without irrigation in areas where total precipitation exceeds 1100mm a year (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). Although coffee can be viable in areas that receive between 800mm and 1000mm of precipitation a year, even if this is ideally distributed in time, overall productivity will be low (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). For higher yields, more precipitation is required. It is generally considered that the optimal annual rainfall for Arabica coffee lies within the range of 1200-1800mm (Alègre, 1959; Wrigley, 1995; DaMatta, 2004a; Descroix and Snoeck, 2004), though a range between 762 and 2540 mm remains acceptable. In coffee producing areas if total annual rainfall lies between 2500mm and 3000mm and providing soils have good drainage properties, Arabica coffee is productive (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). If total precipitation exceeds 3000mm, leaf diseases from fungal infections can develop more easily and the region is usually less successful in producing economically viable coffee.

It is important that the rains are well distributed over the season or are continuous for about 7-8 months. The nature of the rainy season in terms of length and intensity of the rains is a key ecological factor determining the interval between flowering and seed maturation (Carr, 2001). From both field observations and controlled irrigation experiments, it has been shown that coffee plants require a period of water shortage to trigger floral initiation (Alvim, 1960; Crisosto et al., 1992; Gay et al., 2006). A dry season of 12 – 14 weeks is critical for the growth and development of Arabica coffee, as it enables internal water stress to induce flowering after dry season. Months in which rainfall is less than twice the monthly average temperature can be considered as 'dry months' (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). When the rains occur, plants break out of dormancy, triggering blossoming and rapid shoot growth. If the soil conditions are favorable, Arabica coffee can withstand a dry season of up to six months. In regions lacking a dry season, harvest periods are scattered throughout the year, and overall

annual yields are low (DaMatta, 2004a). High relative humidity can reduce the water loss from the coffee plant and soil, and optimal atmospheric humidity is 60% for Arabica coffee. Relative humidity above 85% can negatively affect the quality of coffee (Descroix and Snoeck, 2004). Cloud cover and mist increases the relative humidity, which is advantageous during the dry season. Morning dew can also provide an additional water source, especially in mountainous regions.

2.3. Coffee adaptation to water scarcity

Dehydration triggers a series of physiological and metabolic changes in coffee plants (Montagnon and Leroy, 1993). A complementary approach to improve plant performance for drought stress conditions involves the identification and selection of traits that enhances drought tolerance or water- use efficiency (WUE) (DaMatta, 2004b). Coffee retains high leaf relative water content (RWC) under dehydrating conditions, being considered a water-saving rather than a dehydrating tolerant species. A small water loss should cause a shift in turgor and as consequence leaves tend to maintain a high RWC by retaining a high symplast volume. Therefore, the rates of water use or efficiency of extraction of soil water appears to be a major component of differential adaptation to drought among Arabica and Robusta coffee genotypes under water scarcity. This may be attributed to an efficient stomatal control on transpiration and/or low cell-wall elasticity (Pinheiro et al., 2005). To prevent further loss of water, the plant induces stomatal closure resulting in reduction in carbon dioxide (CO₂) uptake and consequent change in photosynthetic rate.

Plants of *C. canephora* have less stomatal conductance sensitivity to variations in level of soil water than *C. arabica*. Such differences may be explained by the origin of species. The Ethiopia native region of *C. arabica*, is situated between 1600-2800 m high, has low atmospheric humidity and a dry season 4-5 months a year. *C. canephora* is coming from the Congo River basin region of low altitude, humidity close to saturation, tropical equatorial climate and high rainfall with homogeneous distribution of rainfall over 9-10 months. Thus, the requirement for an efficient stomatal control on transpiration would not therefore be as imperative for Robusta as for Arabica coffee. However, *C. canephora* has a considerably greater genetic diversity than *C. arabica*.

In *C. canephora*, the better crop yield of a drought-tolerant Conilon clone, compared with a drought-sensitive one, was associated with maintenance of leaf area and higher tissue water potentials, as a consequence of smaller stomatal conductance (g_s) (DaMatta, 2003). Longer root depth and more efficient stomatal control of water use were directly correlated to the differences in relative tolerance to drought stress of Conilon clones 14 and 120 compared with clones 46 and 109A (Pinheiro et al., 2005) (Figure 2). Conilon coffee clones drought-tolerant (14 and 120) and -sensitive (46 and 109A) showed an intra-specific variation in stomatal behavior and in leaf water relations adjusted to changes in soil water supply and evaporative demand indicating a feed forward response to avoid large internal water deficit (Pinheiro et al., 2005) (Figure 3). Drought tolerance in coffee results from the combination of several physiological mechanisms.

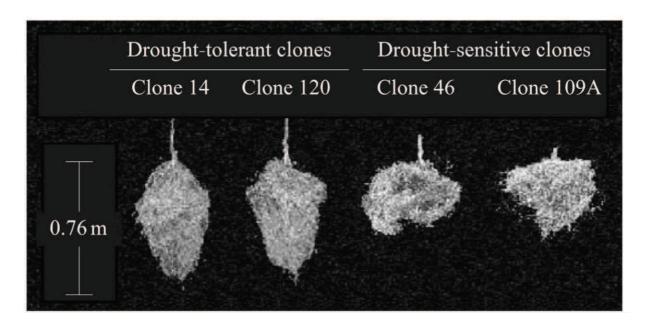


Figure 2 Typical root systems of four clones of Robusta coffee grown under full irrigation. (Source: Pinheiro et al., 2005).

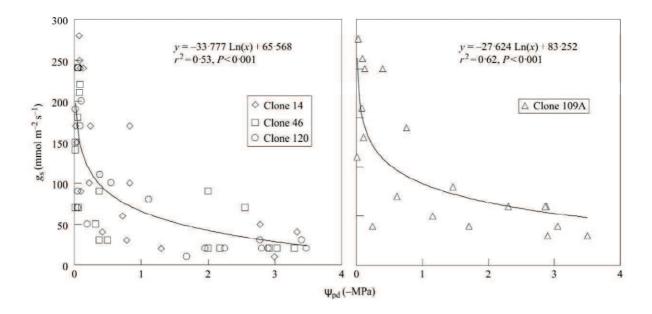


Figure 3 Stomatal conductance (g_s) in relation to pre-dawn leaf xylem pressure potential (Ψ_{pd}) in four clones of Robusta coffee. The g_s (expressed in mmol m⁻² s⁻¹) was measured between 0700–0900 h and represents the entire data set from plants during dehydration after selecting a narrow range of leaf-to-air vapor pressure deficits (D) (1.5 kPa at most). Note that stomatal conductance decreased sharply with decreasing Ψ_x , with no apparent value of Ψ_{pd} (expressed in MPa) at which stomatal closure was systematically observed. This stomatal sensitivity to evaporative demand observed in clones 14, 46 and 120, might indicate a feedforward response that would avoid large internal water deficits.

(Source: Pinheiro et al., 2005).

3. Molecular bases of plants responses to drought

Water deficit conditions cause a disruption of osmotic and ionic homeostasis in plant cells often resulted by the production of reactive oxygen species (ROS) and accumulation of free radicals ensuing lipid peroxidation, membrane damage, and inactivation of enzymes thus influencing cell viability (Bartels and Sunkar, 2005). Molecular responses to abiotic stress consist on the perception of these imbalances and its subsequently transduction in signal, gene expression and ultimately metabolic changes in the plant thus re-establishing cellular homeostasis (Wang et al., 2003) (Figure 4). Gene expression may be triggered directly by the stress conditions or result from secondary stresses and/or injury responses. Nonetheless, it is well established that drought tolerance is a phenomenon involving the concerted action of many genes. The genes activated at the transcriptional level in response to abiotic stresses can provide stress tolerance by the production of vital metabolic proteins and also by regulating downstream genes. Genes that normally are silent and activated under osmotic stress

INTRODUCTION

conditions are often referred as osmotic stress-responsive (OR) genes and its products can largely be classified into two groups (Bohnert et al., 2001; Fowler and Thomashow, 2002; Seki et al., 2002). First group comprises of genes that encode for proteins that defend the cells from the effects of water-deficit, mainly including those that regulate the accumulation of compatible solutes (enzymes for osmolyte biosynthesis like proline, betaine, sugars, etc.); passive and active transport systems across membranes (water channel proteins and membrane transporters); and protection and stabilization of cell structures from damage by reactive oxygen species (ROS) (the detoxification enzymes such as catalase, superoxide dismutase, ascorbate peroxidase, etc.); fatty acid metabolism enzymes, proteinase inhibitors, ferritin and lipid-transfer proteins; and other proteins for the protection of macromolecules (Late embryogenesis abundant [LEA] protein, osmotin, chaperons, etc.) (Figure 4). The other group of genes includes regulatory proteins that further regulate the stress signal transduction and alter gene expression and hence possibly function in stress response. They comprise several transcription factors (TFs); protein kinases (microtubule-associated proteins [MAP] and CCAAT displacement protein [CDP] kinases, receptor protein kinase, etc.); protein phosphatases and proteinases implicated in the regulation of stress signaling and gene expression (Figure 4).

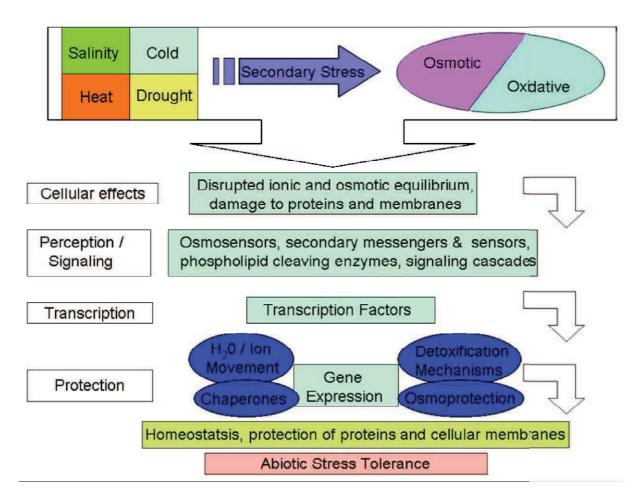


Figure 4 Depiction of the overlapping and complex cellular responses resulting from abiotic stress. Abiotic stress such as cold, drought, heat, and cold, are primary stresses causing cellular damages and secondary stresses, such as altered osmotic or ionic potential. The cell senses initial stress signals, such as osmotic and ionic effects, temperature, membrane fluidity changes, and triggers downstream signaling cascades, and that amplify of the signal. The final layer is the transcription factors, which initiate stress-responsive mechanisms in order to protect the cell, and restore homeostasis. Adapted from Wang et al. (2003).

3.1. Signal transduction in the perception of dehydration

Signal transduction of dehydration cascades from the sensing of water stress signals to the expression of various genes. As a result, differences in stress tolerance between genotypes or different developmental stages of a single genotype may arise from differences in signal perception and transduction mechanisms (Roychoudhury et al., 2013). Stomata closure is well characterized as a model system in the responses of plant cells to water stress. Prevention of osmotic stress caused by drought depends upon minimizing stomatal and cuticular water loss and maximizing water uptake. Increase in temperature or a rapid drop in humidity often results in acute water deficit condition in plants. Moreover, dry air mass, which moves into the environment, can also add to rapid and acute water losses from plants. Such atmospheric changes result in a dramatic increase in the vapor pressure gradient between leaf and the ambient air. This results in increased rate of transpiration. Moreover, increase in vapor pressure gradient enhances water loss from the soil. The first response of virtually all the plants to acute water deficit is the closure of their stomata to prevent the transpiratory water loss (MansWeld and Atkinson, 1991). Stomata closure may result from direct evaporation of water from the guard cells with no metabolic involvement, a process also called hydropassive closure. Stomatal closure may also be metabolically dependent and involve processes that result in reversal of the ion Xuxes that cause stomatal opening. This process of stomatal closure, which requires ions and metabolites, is known as hydroactive closure (Mahajan and Tuteja, 2005). The guard cell signaling is of critical importance because it plays a major role in plant water-use efficiency (WUE) (Roychoudhury et al., 2013). During stomata closure, the level of cytoplasmic Ca²⁺ increases, which suggests that Ca2+ functions as a second messenger in the osmotic stress response (Schwartz et al., 1988). This perturbation in cytosolic Ca²⁺ level is sensed by calcium binding proteins, also known as Ca²⁺ sensors that apparently lack any enzymatic activity and change their conformation in a calcium dependent manner. These sensory proteins then interact with their respective interacting partners often initiating a phosphorylation cascade and target the major stress responsive genes or the TFs controlling these genes (Huang et al., 2012). Several protein kinases reported in plants function in

INTRODUCTION

phosphorylation processes of many signal transduction pathways. Phosphoinositide (IP) signaling has been implicated in the elevation of cytoplasmic Ca²⁺ in guard cells. The elevation of IP results in Ca²⁺ mobilization and the IP content has been demonstrated to increase following hyperosmotic stress. Signaling molecules like inositol 1,4,5-triphosphate (IP3) are generated by membrane phospholipids dynamic system under the perception of stress stimuli. In that case, phospholipase C (PLC) catalyzes the hydrolysis of phosphatidylinositol 4,5-bisphosphate (PIP2) into diacylglycerol (DAG) and IP3, which acts as second messengers. IP3 releases Ca²⁺ from internal stores (Mahajan and Tuteja, 2005) (Figure 5). Calcium is perhaps the main signal transducer in the signaling cascades activated in plant response to any stimulus or stress, and the ubiquitous characteristic of this molecule in stress signaling justifies the role of the Ca²⁺ cation as an important node for all pathways of abiotic stress response (Wrzaczek et al., 2011).

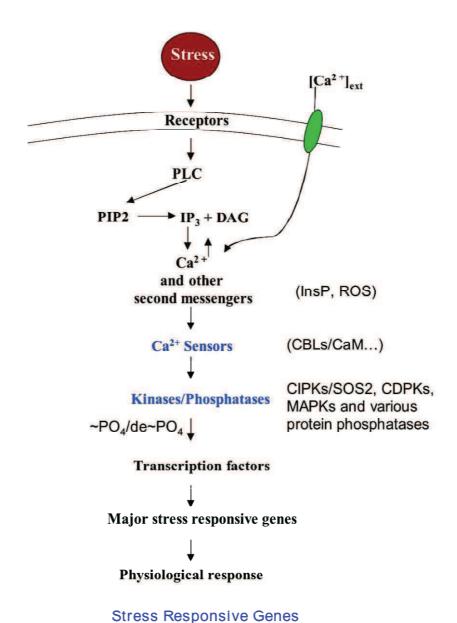


Figure 5 Overview of signaling pathway under stress condition highlighting the participation of Ca²⁺. Stress signal is first perceived by the membrane receptor, which activates PLC and hydrolyses PIP2 to generate IP3 as well as DAG. Following stress, cytoplasmic calcium levels are up-regulated via movements of Ca²⁺ ions from apoplast or from its release from intracellular sources mediated by IP3. This change in cytoplasmic Ca²⁺ level is sensed by calcium sensors which interact with their downstream signaling components which may be kinases and/or phosphatases. These proteins affect the expression of major stress responsive genes leading to physiological responses. (Source: Mahajan and Tuteja, 2005).

Stress induced changes in gene expression resulting of the first signaling cascade in turn may participate in the generation of hormones like abscisic acid (ABA), salicylic acid (SA) and ethylene. These molecules may amplify the initial signal and initiate a second round of signaling that may follow the same pathway or use altogether different components of signaling pathway (Mahajan and Tuteja, 2005; Shao et al., 2007). Cytoplasmic pH is another possible second messenger of ABA signaling in guard cells, and it functions in the Ca²⁺ -independent pathway. The endogenous ABA level is triggered in a plant system in response to various stress signals, mainly due to the induction of genes encoding enzymes responsible for ABA biosynthesis from β -carotene (Roychoudhury and Basu, 2012). Various stress signals and ABA share common elements in the signaling pathway and these common elements cross-talk with each other, to maintain cellular homeostasis. ABA controls many stress adaptation responses, activation of OR genes involved in osmotic adjustment (OA), helps in limiting transpiration rate and controls wilting, thus reducing water loss in plants (Agarwal and Jha, 2010; Roychoudhury et al., 2013). Once present, ABA evokes an alkalization of the cytoplasm of guard cells, and this has a relationship with the activation of outward-rectifying K⁺ channels by ABA. The interaction between the Ca²⁺ pathways and ABA has a crucial role on the induction of stomatal closure. ABA-induced stomatal closure is reduced to only 30% of the normal stomatal closure response under inhibition of Ca²⁺ cytoplasmic accumulation in guard cells (Siegel et al., 2009). Further, ABA enhances the ability of cytosolic Ca²⁺ to activate S-type anion channels and downregulate inward-rectifying K⁺ channels, increasing the [Ca²⁺] sensitivity of stomatal closure mechanisms. While measured in a low-extracellular-Ca²⁺ bath, guard cell S-type anion channels show little response to an increase in cytoplasmic [Ca²⁺] to 2 μM (Siegel et al., 2009; Kim et al., 2010). However, if ABA is added to the same solution during pre-incubation of guard cells, the ability of 2μM cytoplasmic [Ca²⁺] to activate anion channel currents increase strongly (Siegel et al., 2009). These findings provide evidence that ABA enhances/primes the ability of guard cells to respond to increased cytoplasmic [Ca²⁺] levels and to activate anion channels (Siegel et al., 2009) (Figure 6).

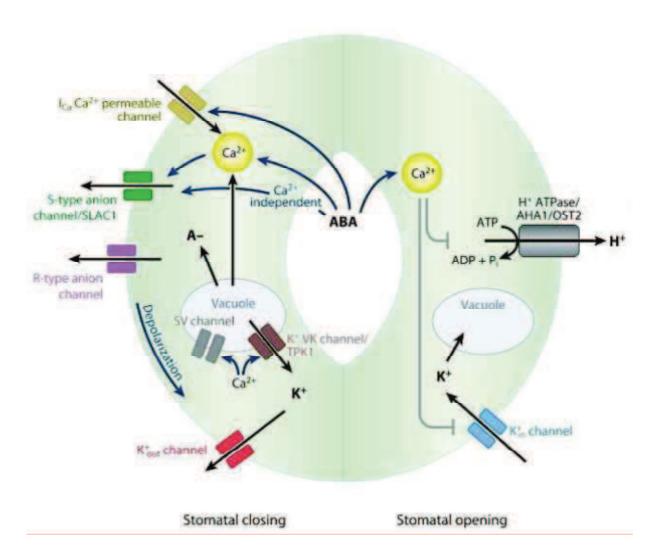


Figure 6 Summary of guard cell signaling and ion channel regulation. This model focuses on guard cell ion channel functions and ABA-induced signal transduction across the plasma membrane and vacuolar membrane of guard cells. Signaling events during stomatal closing are shown in the left guard cell, and major regulation steps for ABA-inhibition of stomatal opening mechanisms are shown in the right guard cell. Abbreviations: ABA, abscisic acid; I_{Ca} , inward Ca^{2+} current; S-type, slow-type; SLAC1 (Slow anion channel associated 1); R-type, rapid-type; SV, slow vacuolar; VK, vacuolar K⁺ selective; TPK1 (Two pore K⁺ channel 1); AHA1 (*Arabidopsis* H⁺ ATPase 1); OST2 (Open stomata 2).

(Source: Kim et al., 2010).

Parallel signaling pathway could provide a molecular basis for Ca²⁺- and ABA- induced Ca²⁺ sensitivity priming. Experimentally imposed variations on [Ca²⁺]cyt (concentration of cytoplasmic calcium), regardless of the variation pattern, have been shown to trigger a Ca²⁺-reactive stomatal closure response (Allen et al., 2001; Yang et al., 2003; Li et al., 2004). The chloroplastic protein CAS (Calcium sensing receptor) was reported to regulate [Ca²⁺]cyt elevations in response to elevated extracellular [Ca²⁺]ext (Webb, 2008; Weinl et al., 2008). Ca²⁺ sensitivity priming of specific Ca²⁺ sensors may explain specificity in Ca²⁺ signaling and responses and how opposing signaling pathways like ABA-induced stomatal closure and blue-light- and low-[CO₂]- induced stomatal opening can both employ [Ca²⁺]cyt elevations as a secondary messenger and nonetheless retain specificity (Harada et al., 2003; Young et al., 2006).

3.2. The rapid and emerging response via transcription factors

Transcription factors are proteins that act together with other transcriptional regulators, including chromatin remodeling/modifying proteins, to employ or obstruct RNA polymerases to the DNA template (Lata et al., 2011). Plant genomes assign approximately 7% of their coding sequence to TFs, which proves the complexity of transcriptional regulation (Agarwal et al., 2006b). Transcriptome data in *Arabidopsis* and in numerous other plants suggest that there are several pathways that independently respond to environmental stresses (in both ABA dependent- and independent- manner), suggesting that stress tolerance or susceptibility is controlled at the transcriptional level by an extremely intricate gene regulatory network (Agarwal and Jha, 2010). The phytohormone ABA is the central regulator of abiotic stress particularly drought resistance in plants, and coordinates a complex gene regulatory network enabling plants to cope with decreased water availability (Lindemose et al., 2013). ABA-dependent signaling systems have been illustrated as pathways that mediate stress adaptation by induction of at least two separate regulons (a group of genes controlled by a certain TFs): the ABA-responsive element-binding protein/ABA-binding factor (AREB/ABF) regulon and (2) the myelocytomatosis oncogeneb/myeloblastosis oncogene (MYC/MYB) regulon (Agarwal and Jha,

2010). While ABA-independent regulons are the DRE-binding protein/C-repeat binding factor (DREB/CBF) regulon, and the NAC and zinc- finger homeodomain (ZF-HD) regulon.

In contrast, there are genes or TFs containing both DRE/CRT and ABRE, which can integrate input stimuli from salinity, drought, cold and ABA signaling pathways, thereby enabling cross-tolerance to multiple stresses. Transcription factors fall in the category of early genes and are induced within minutes of stress (Huang et al., 2012). The TFs interact with *cis* elements in the promoter regions of various abiotic stress-related genes and thus upregulate the expression of many secondary responsive downstream genes, imparting stress tolerance (Figure 7).

3.3. Cis-regulatory elements and the adaptive response to drought

Cis-acting regulatory elements are important molecular switches involved in the transcriptional regulation of a dynamic network of gene activities. These regulatory elements participate in the control of various biological processes, including abiotic stress responses, hormone responses and developmental processes (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005). Cis-acting elements are specific binding sites for proteins involved in the initiation and regulation of transcription (Hernandez-Garcia and Finer, 2014). Prior to initiation of transcription, a protein complex is formed with RNA polymerase II and general TFs such as TFIID and TFIIB in the "core promoter" (a region located ~40 bp upstream of the transcriptional initiation site of protein-encoding genes). This protein complex/DNA interaction is modulated by general TFs and cis-regulatory elements present on the core promoter, like TFIID TBP (TATA-box-Binding Protein) which binds to TATA box (Molina and Grotewold, 2005) (Figure 7A). However, the presence of cis-regulatory motifs is not restricted to the core promoter. Upstream of the core promoter are the proximal and distal regions of promoters. These regions contain different cis-regulatory sequences that contribute to the fine regulation of gene expression, such as enhancers, silencers/repressors and insulators (Hernandez-Garcia and Finer, 2014) (Figure 7B). The physical demarcation of the upstream regions that contribute to the "full promoter" is more fitful than that of the core promoter. The size of the active, fully functional promoter depends directly on the positional and combinatorial understanding of the cis-acting elements present in both the proximal and distal regions (Hernandez-Garcia and Finer, 2014). During transcription, coactivators and TFs bind to these *cis*-elements and simultaneously interact with the transcriptional
machinery attached to the core promoter (Lee and Young, 2000) (Figure 7B). These multiples
interactions function as molecular switches that lead to the activation, enhancement, or suppression of
transcription. Thus, regulation of transcription depends on the (i) availability and activity of TFs, and
(b) presence or absence, copy number, location and combinatorial relationship of *cis*-regulatory
elements present in and around the promoter (Zou et al., 2011; Hernandez-Garcia and Finer, 2014;
Mishra et al., 2014).

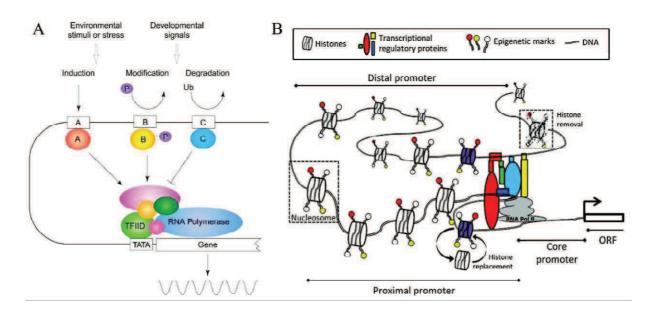


Figure 7 Simplified model of transcriptional regulation of protein-encoding genes. (A) Scheme of transcriptional regulatory networks. The transcriptional initiation complex is regulated by transcription factors that are activated or repressed by environmental stimuli and/or developmental signals. The rectangular boxes labeled A, B and C represents the *cis*-acting factors and the ellipses labeled A, B and C represents the transcription factors. (B) Model of promoter showing core promoter, proximal promoter, and distal promoter regions. This model shows dynamic regulation of gene transcription, integrating the 3D structure of chromatin, epigenetic marks, and folding of the distal promoter sequences to become proximal to the transcriptional complex. Abbreviation: Ub, ubiquitin. Adapted from Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki (2005), and Hernandez-Garcia and Finer (2014).

Abiotic stress signals activate TFs by transcriptional induction of their genes, activation of proteins (such as phosphorylation), and degradation of proteins through the proteasome system (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005). Once activated, the TFs bind to *cis*-regulatory elements present in promoters of OR genes. There are two major *cis*-regulatory elements, ABRE and DRE, that function, respectively, in ABA-dependent and ABA-independent gene expression under osmotic stress responses (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005) (Figure 8).

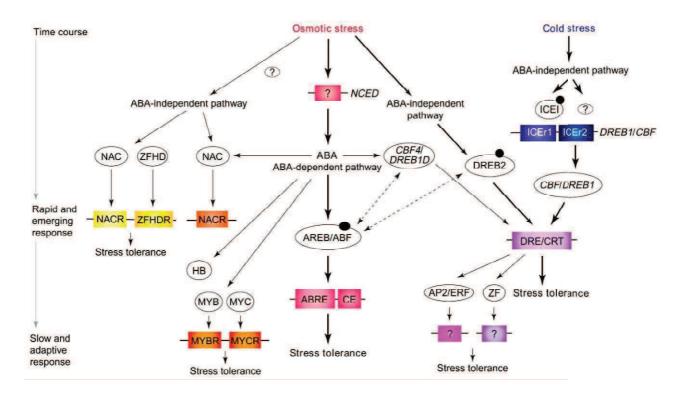


Figure 8 Regulatory networks of *cis*-acting elements and transcription factors involved in osmotic- and cold-stress responsive gene expression. Transcription factors controlling stress-inducible gene expression are depicted as ellipses. *Cis*-acting elements involved in stress responsive transcription are depicted as colored boxes. Small, black, filled circles reveal modification of transcription factors in response to stress signals for their activation, such as phosphorylation. Regulatory cascade of stress-responsive gene expression is shown from top to bottom. Early and emergency responses of gene expression are shown in the upper part, and late and adaptive responses in the lower part. Thick black arrows indicate the major signaling pathways; these pathways regulate many downstream genes. Broken arrows indicate protein—protein interactions. Abbreviations: ABA, abscisic acid; AREB, ABRE-binding proteins; ABRE, ABA-responsive element; CBF, C-repeat-binding factor; DRE/CRT, dehydration- responsive element/C-repeat; DREB, DRE-binding protein; ICE, Inducer of CBF Expression; MYBR, MYB recognition site; MYCR, MYC recognition site; NACR, NAC recognition site; ZFHDR, zinc-finger homeodomain recognition site. (Source: Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005).

Analysis in promoter regions of ABA-inducible genes identified the conserved *cis*-regulatory sequence PyACGTGGC designated as abscisic acid-responsive element (ABRE). ABREs contain a core ACGT (also termed G-boxes) usually present in single/multiple copies in the upstream regions of the genes belonging to ABREB regulon (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005; Mishra et al., 2014). The presence of single copy of ABRE is not sufficient for ABA-responsive transcription, either multiple copies of ABREs or a conjunction with another GC-rich sequence, such as coupling element (CE), is necessary (Roychoudhury et al., 2013; Mishra et al., 2014). The ABREs motifs are mostly recognized by the basic leucine zipper-transcription (bZIP) factors AREB or ABFs that after binding to the *cis*-regulatory sequences activates ABA-dependent gene expression (Figure 8).

The conserved sequence called the dehydration-responsive element (DRE) (TACCGACAT) regulates the response to cold and osmotic stress through the ABA- independent pathway (Figure 8). DRE is recognized by the DRE-binding protein (DREB) (Roychoudhury et al., 2013). A single copy of DRE is sufficient for ABA-independent stress-responsive gene expression, indicating that DRE does not require other elements for its function in stress-inducible gene expression, unlike ABRE (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 1994). A striking similarity occurs between the DRE and others cis-regulatory sequences reported to regulate cold-inducible promoters, like C-repeat (CRT) and lowtemperature-responsive element (LTRE) which share the DRE core sequence CCGAC. The presence of a common core sequence suggest a cross-talk and integration of cold and drought stimuli at the promoters of several downstream target genes (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 1994; Haake et al., 2002). The secondary structure of the DNA sequences around cis-acting elements might be important for the binding of transcription factors (Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005). An assay evaluating the affinity of DREB proteins to degenerated DRE sequences showed that the binding characteristics for analogues of the optimum binding sequence differ between the DRE targeting proteins (Sakuma et al., 2002). The DREB1A and DREB2A proteins recognize and bind to the 6 bases optimum DRE sequence: A/GCCGAC. However, DREB1A can also weakly bind to CCCGAC, TCCGAC, and ATCGAC alternative DNA boxes. In contrast, DREB2A cannot bind to these sequences at all. Such slight differences in the recognition sequences between DREB1A and DREB2A TFs seem to influence the expression profile of each DREB target gene by cold, drought, and high salt stress. This indicates that the surrounding sequences of the conserved motif are also important for specific binding of the transcription factors.

Multiple *cis*-regulatory elements are necessary for expressing a gene under stress conditions. Concomitant analysis of microarray data, localization and positioning of ABRE and DRE *cis*-motifs from 155 TFs in *Arabidopsis* revealed that the combinatorial relationship of these *cis*-regulatory elements in promoter regions of TFs may affect the gene expression in response to osmotic stress and ABA treatment (Mishra et al., 2014). Out of 155 TFs, 44 transcription factors highly expressed in response to osmotic stress and ABA treatment (upregulated by more than twofold) were checked for gap distance between ABRE and DRE motifs and orientation thereof. Approximately 60% of them presented one (ABRE or DRE) in direct and the other one in reverse orientation with a gap distance of less than 400 bp between them (Mishra et al., 2014) (Figure 9).

Besides these major pathways, many other transcriptional regulatory systems are involved in stress-responsive gene expression in plants. MYC/MYB transcription factors participate in the ABA-dependent pathway for the up-regulation of the abiotic stress responsive genes (Agarwal and Jha, 2010). Different MYC/MYB proteins bind to different *cis*-elements in their target gene's promoter. The plant MYB proteins can bind to several MYB recognition sequences (MYBRS) like MBSI (T/CAACG/TGA/C/TA/C/T), MBSII (TAACTAAC), MYB1AT (A/TAACCA) and others (Agarwal and Jha, 2010). The core DNA sequence recognized by the MYC proteins is a consensus hexanucleotide sequence (CANNTG) known as the MYC recognition sequence (MYCRS). There are different types of MYCRS, and one of the most common ones is CACGTG. Certain variants of MYCRS can offer higher bind affinity to MYC proteins, as CACATG and CAAATG are the preferable target sequence of the inducer of CBF expression 1 (ICE1) protein.

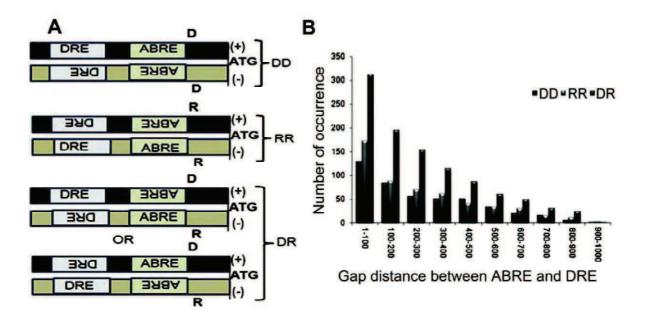


Figure 9 Gap length, distribution, and orientation pattern of DRE and ABRE cis-motifs. (A) The predicted DRE and ABRE were differentiated into D (direct), that is (+) strand, R (reverse), that is (-) strand, and DR or RD, that is, +/- or -/+ strand. The total number of all three possible orientations, that is, DD, RR, and DR, were counted and plotted with respect to total occurrence. (B) In the promoter regions of *Arabidopsis* genes the most preferable form was found to be DR form, with 72% of predictions with a gap length of \leq 400 between DRE and ABRE motifs. Approximately 60% of genes with twofold change in expression under drought stress (osmotic and ABA treatments) were of DR form as a prevalent form of orientation with a gap distance of less than 400 bp between DRE and ABRE motifs.

(Source: Mishra et al., 2014)

4. AP2/ERF family of transcription factors

The APETALA2/Ethylene Responsive Factor (AP2/ERF) family is a large group of plant-specific transcription factors containing AP2/ERF-type DNA binding domains of approximately 60 amino acids. The AP2/ERF domain was firstly described in the *Arabidopsis* homeotic gene APETALA 2 (Jofuku, 1994), and a similar domain was found in tobacco (*Nicotiana tabacum*) ethylene-responsive element binding proteins (EREBPs) (Ohme-Takagi and Shinshi, 1995). Structural determination by nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR) of the *Arabidopsis* ERF1 protein in complex with a DNA molecule revealed that the AP2/ERF domain contains an N-terminal three-strand β -sheet that recognizes the target DNA sequence and a C-terminal α -helix (Allen et al., 1998). Based on the overall structure of AP2/ERF domains and the additional B3 DNA-binding domain, the AP2/ERF family can be divided into four family groups: AP2, Related-to-ABI3/VP1 (RAV), ERF and DREB

(Sakuma et al., 2002). Members of the AP2 subfamily contain double AP2/ERF domains, RAV subfamily harbor an AP2/ERF domain and additionally a B3 domain, while ERF and DREB present only a single AP2/ERF domain (Sakuma et al., 2002). In *Arabidopsis*, DREB and ERF subfamily were both divided into six subgroups, subgroup A1 to A6 and B1 to B6, respectively (Sakuma et al., 2002). An reviewed classification of AP2/ERF family considering gene structure and proteins motif structural analysis propose the union of DREB and ERF subfamilies in only one family, ERF, which can be further divided in twelve groups, I to X, VI-L and Xb-L (Nakano et al., 2006). Nakano et al. (2006) investigated the conserved motifs outside of the AP2/ERF Domain in all members of each group in ERF family. Several motifs were described and based on these analyses each group was further divided into several distinct subgroups. Sequences both N-terminal and C-terminal of the AP2 domain are important short signature for the binding affinity to the *cis*-regulatory element (Canella et al., 2010).

4.1. DREB transcription factors

The DREB proteins are important transcription factors that induce a set of abiotic stress-related genes and impart stress tolerance to plants. DREB TFs have two conserved functional amino acids, valine (14) and glutamic acid (19), in the AP2/ERF domain that play crucial role in the binding specificity of DREBs to DRE core (Liu et al., 1998; Sakuma et al., 2002). Members of the DREB and ERF subfamilies recognize similar, but slightly different sequences. For example, DREB/CBF TFs has highest affinity for the DRE sequence (A/GCCGAC); in turn, ERF TFs has greatest affinity for the GCC-box sequence (AGCCGCC). Amino acid alignment of different DREB proteins showed a high sequence similarity in the nuclear localization signal (NLS) at the alkaline N-terminal region and in the Ser/Thr-rich region adjacent to the ERF/AP2 domain responsible for phosphorylation of DREB proteins (Liu et al., 1998). The C-terminal acidic domain functions in trans-activation activity (Stockinger et al., 1997). The DREB subfamily has 56/57 members divided into groups A1 to A6 (Sakuma et al., 2002)/I to IV (Nakano et al., 2006) (Figure 10A). Among them, DREB1 and DREB2

INTRODUCTION

are the two most important subgroups and integrate two different signal transduction pathways under cold and dehydration respectively.

DREB1/CBF proteins consists of six members in *Arabidopsis*: DREB1A/CBF3; DREB1B/CBF1; DREB1C/CBF2; DREB1D/CBF4; DREB1E/DDF2; DREB1F/DDF1 (Sakuma et al., 2002). As part of its intrinsic characteristics, the DREB1s/CBFs subgroup has two highly conserved regions on both side of the AP2/ERF domain (CMIII-3) and two consensus motif in the C-terminal region (CMIII-2 and CMIII-4) (Sakuma et al., 2002; Nakano et al., 2006; Canella et al., 2010). Compose the CMIII-3 motif a NLS-type consensus PKK/RPAGRxKFxETRHP and a DSAWR motif at the N- and C-terminal side of the AP2/ERF domain, respectively. Homology comparison of the protein sequence revealed the conservation of these motif in several plants species (Jaglo et al., 2001; Agarwal et al., 2006b) (Figure 10B).

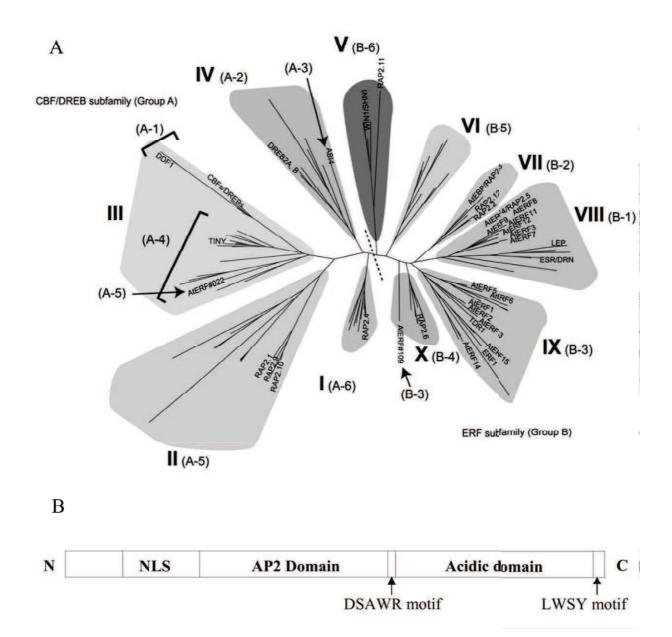


Figure 10 Phylogenetic tree of *Arabidopsis* ERF proteins, and structure and domain of DREB1/CBF transcription factors. (A) An unrooted phylogenetic tree of *Arabidopsis* ERF proteins according to Nakano et al. (2006) classification. The names of some already reported ERF genes are indicated. The broken line divides the CBF/DREB and ERF subfamilies. Classification by Sakuma et al. (2002) is indicated in parentheses. (B) Schematic structure and domains of DREB1/CBF transcription factors. The entry of DREB proteins in the nucleus is mediated by one or two nuclear localization signal (NLS), in DREB1/CBF proteins NLS have as consensus sequence PKRPAGRTKFRETRHP. Other motifs intrinsic of DREB1/CBF members and are distinguished from the other DREB subgroups, DSAW motif at the end of the AP2/ERF domain and LWSY motif at the end of the C-terminal region The carboxyl-terminal acidic region is supposed to be a transcriptional activator motif. Adapted from Nakano et al. (2006) and Akhtar et al. (2012).

The DREB2 subfamily is induced by drought and high-salinity stress indicating their important role in stress-responsive gene expression. Eight proteins compose the DREB2 subgroup in *Arabidopsis*, DREB2A to H. Like DREB1s, a high homology can be found throughout the N-terminal region outside the AP2/ERF domain in the protein sequences of DREB2 members. This conserved region includes two motifs, CMIV-1 and CMIV-2, being the latest a putative NLS (Nakano et al., 2006).

Other DREB subfamily members have been reported to be stress-responsive in transgenic plants. The ABI4, a A-3 subgroup member, can regulates the expression of more than a hundred ABA-dependent genes and present a synergistic effect with several ABA-responsive bZIP TFs (Reeves et al., 2011). Although A-3 members are related to DREB2s, they have specialized functions and recognize a target sequence different to DRE, suggesting that they use a pathway different from the DREB2 in stress response (Niu et al., 2002; Nakano et al., 2006; Koussevitzky et al., 2007; Matsukura et al., 2010). The A-4 proteins are related to and share conserved motifs to DREB1s/CBFs (Nakano et al., 2006). Among them, *TINY* is capable of binding to both DRE and ERE with similar affinity and can activate the expression of reporter genes driven by either pathways.

The RELATED TO AP2.1 (RAP2.1) gene of A-5 subgroup act as a transcriptional repressor to keep cold and drought stress responses under tight control, among its downstream targets are the Cold-regulated15A (COR15A) and RD29A (Dong and Liu, 2010). Thus, the A-5 subgroup proteins may function in negative feedback regulation of the DREB1/CBF and DREB2 pathways. The ABA-responsive ERF subfamily member RAP2.6 and RAP2.6L play a dual role in abiotic and biotic stress responses. The overexpression of RAP2.6L in *Arabidopsis* enhance salt and drought tolerance in transgenic plants, as well vigor and rooting in seedlings compared to WT without affecting the phenotype (Krishnaswamy et al., 2011). Representing the A-6 subgroup, RAP2.4 and RAP2.4B respond to cold and heat shocks, respectively, additionally they are both expressed in response to dehydration, high salinity and heat (Lin et al., 2008; Rae et al., 2011). The RAP2.4A integrates the redox-response pathway and binds to a C3-like regulatory sequence (Shaikhali et al., 2008). Thus, it is possible that A-6 proteins have different target genes from those of DREB1s/CBFs and DREB2s.

4.2. Expression pattern and regulation of DREB1/CBF subgroup in abiotic stress response

Differences in abiotic stress tolerance between ecotypes or cultivars are correlated with the expression levels of DREB1/CBF genes. Therefore, regulation of their expression level is a major regulatory mechanism for DREB1/CBF activity (Mizoi et al., 2012). The DREB1/CBF genes are rapidly and transiently induced most often by cold stress. The overexpression of DREB1s/CBFs genes in transgenic plants revealed an up regulation of more than 40 cold-regulated (COR) genes (Fowler and Thomashow, 2002; Seki et al., 2002). The COR genes encode cold-inducible proteins that function in survival at low temperatures, including LEA proteins (i.e., hydrophilic proteins abundantly expressed during seed maturation and in response to cold or dehydration) and enzymes for sugar metabolism and fatty acid desaturation (Heidarvand and Maali Amiri, 2010). Among these, DREB1A/CBF3, DREB1B/CBF1 and DREB1C/CBF2 TFs are rapidly induced in cold acclimation (Stockinger et al., 1997; Shinwari et al., 1998). DREB1E/DDF2 and DREB1F/DDF1 are upregulated by salinity stress, and DREB1F/DDF1 directly upregulated the expression of the gibberellin-deactivating gene. Distinctively to others DREB1/CBF genes, DREB1D/CBF4 is responsive to drought stress and ABA, but not to cold stress (Haake et al., 2002; Mizoi et al., 2012). Overexpression of CBF4 in *Arabidopsis* resulted in constitutive expression of CRT/DRE containing stress-responsive genes and enhanced tolerance to drought and freezing stresses (Haake et al., 2002).

A considerable progress has been made in the past decade in elucidating the DREB1/CBF regulatory network and several of its components has been identified in *Arabidopsis*. TFs have been reported to interact directly with the promoters of the *DREB1/CBF* genes and activate their expression upon stress. ICE1, a MYC-type basic helix— loop—helix (bHLH) transcription factor, has been described to bind to MYC recognition elements in the *CBF3* promoter and activate the expression of *CBF3* during cold acclimation (Chinnusamy et al., 2003) (Figure 11). In addition, constitutive overexpression of *ICE1* also enhanced the expression of *CBF2* and COR genes during cold acclimation, and increased freezing tolerance of the transgenic *Arabidopsis*. Interestingly, *ICE1* is constitutively expressed and localized in the nucleus, but it induces expression of *CBFs* only under cold stress suggesting that cold stress-induced post-translational modifications of ICE1 is necessary to activate downstream genes (Chinnusamy et al., 2003). Indeed, cold stress induces phosphorylation and sumoylation of ICE1. Mutation of a potential phosphorylation site, Serine 403, increased

INTRODUCTION

transactivation activity and inhibited cold-induced degradation of ICE1 (Miura et al., 2011). ICE1 phosphorylation is mediated by kinases which are activated following the increase of [Ca²⁺]cyt (Figure 11). The SUMO E3 ligase, SIZ1, promotes the sumovlation of ICE1 during cold stress enhancing its stability and activity, and at the same time reduces the polyubiquitination of ICE1. In contrast, RING-type E3 High Expression of Osmotically Responsive Gene 1 (HOS1) is a mediator of ICE1 ubiquitination and subsequent degradation, thus regulating negatively ICE1 (Dong et al., 2006). ICE2, an ICE1 homologous, is involved in regulating the cold induction of CBF1 (Fursova et al., 2009). An R2R3-MYB transcription factor, MYB15, expressed even in the absence of cold stress, was shown to negatively regulate the cold induction of the CBFs (CBF1, CBF2 and CBF3) genes in Arabidopsis by bind to MYB recognition elements located in their promoters (Agarwal et al., 2006a). Another transcription factor that also appears to function as a negative regulator of CBFs is the zinc finger, ZAT12. The overexpression of ZAT12 in transgenic Arabidopsis decreases the expression of CBFs under cold stress (Vogel et al., 2005). Different members of calmodulinbinding transcription activators (CAMTAs) have been uncovered that bind to the CBF2 promoter inducing the expression of CBF2 (Doherty et al., 2009). Finally, the bHLH factor PIF7 has been found to bind to the G-box element present in the CBF2 promoter and to function as a repressor in transient assays (Kidokoro et al., 2009).

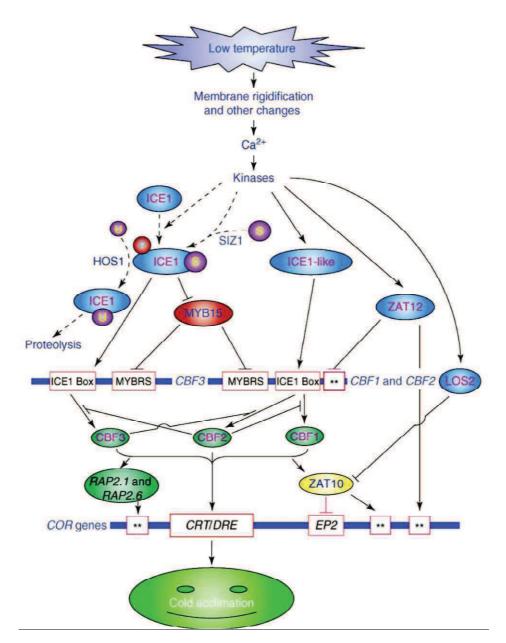


Figure 11 Diagram of cold-responsive transcriptional network in Arabidopsis. Plants probably sense low temperatures through membrane rigidification and/or other cellular changes, which might induce a calcium signature and activate protein kinases necessary for cold acclimation. Constitutively expressed ICE1 is activated by cold stress through phosphorylation and sumoylation, the latter is critical for ICE1-activation of transcription of CBFs and repression of MYB15. The expression of CBFs is negatively regulated by MYB15 and ZAT12. HOS1 mediates the ubiquitination and proteosomal degradation of ICE1 and, thus, negatively regulates CBF regulons. CBFs induce the expression of ZAT10 (=STZ), which might downregulate the expression of COR genes. Cold-upregulated LOS2 represses the transcription of ZAT10. ZAT10 and ZAT12 are two C2H2 zinc finger transcription factors. Broken arrows indicate post-translational regulation; solid arrows indicate activation, whereas lines ending with a bar show negative regulation; the two stars (**) indicate unknown cis-elements. Abbreviations: CBF, C-repeat binding factor (an AP2-type transcription factor); CRT, C-repeat elements; DRE, dehydration-responsive elements; HOS1, high expression of osmotically responsive genes1 (a RING finger ubiquitin E3 ligase); ICE1, inducer of CBF expression 1 (a MYC-type bHLH transcription factor); LOS2, low expression of osmotically responsive genes 2 (a bifunctional enolase with transcriptional repression activity); MYB, myeloblastosis; MYBRS, MYB transcription factor recognition sequence; SIZ1, SAP and MiZ1 (a SUMO E3 ligase); P, phosphorylation; S, SUMO (small ubiquitin-related modifier); U, ubiquitin.

4.3. Homologous genes and function prediction

As previously detailed, *DREB1/CBFs* genes from different plant species have been showing a conservative pattern of stress response. It is well known that expressions of the A-1 group of genes is induced by low temperature, but not by drought or high-salt stress, while A-2 group genes are regulated by salt and drought, but not by cold (Liu et al., 1998; Dubouzet et al., 2003). However, some reports have shown conflicts with respect to these trends. For example, number of *DREB1/CBFs* genes such as *BrCBF* from *Chinese cabbage* (Jiang et al., 1996), *MbDREB1* from apple (Yang et al., 2011), *OsDREB1F* from rice (Wang et al., 2008), *VviDREB1* from *Vaccinium vitis-idaea* (Wang et al., 2010) also respond to high-salt stress, drought and exogenous ABA treatment in addition to cold stress. The different abiotic stress signaling pathways are assumed to interact and share some common elements that formed as potential 'node' for crosstalk (Haake et al., 2002; Nakashima et al., 2009; Lata and Prasad, 2011). These *DREB1/CBF* genes may act as cross-point or node connecting several pathways and simultaneously regulate cold, salt, drought and ABA pathways. Interestingly, overexpression of *ZmDREB1A* in transgenic *Arabidopsis* induced overexpression of target stress-inducible genes under cold stress as expected, but also under drought resulting in plants with higher tolerance to drought and freezing stresses (Oin et al., 2004).

Different expression profiles are also reported within the same *CBF* family. For example, in *Vitis sp.*, the *CBF4* gene was mostly induced by cold while the *CBF1*, *CBF2* and *CBF3* genes showed better response to drought compared to cold (Xiao et al., 2008). Majority of CBF-encoding genes from different plant species are reported to be significantly upregulated in response to cold stress and perform the important function of cold adaptation. However some genes such as *CrCBF* from *Catharanthus roseus* and *OsDREB1C* from *Oryza sativa* are found to be constitutively expressed under cold stress (Dubouzet et al., 2003; Dutta et al., 2007). The common features of most *CBFs* are quick and durable response. *AtDREB1A* is induced within 10 min at 4°C and transcript levels of *EguCBF* and *MbDREB1* are detectable within 15 min and 30 min, respectively, under cold stress condition (Liu et al., 1998; Navarro et al., 2011; Yang et al., 2011). *EguCBF1*, *OsDREB1A/CBF3* and *ZmDREB1A* are induced by cold within a period of 30min, 40min and 60min, respectively, and remain detectable even at 24 h after exposure to cold stress (Dubouzet et al., 2003; Qin et al.,

2004; Navarro et al., 2009). The different roles that can be taken by *DREB1/CBFs* homologs in different species evidence the natural plasticity developed by plants to cope with stress.

5. Natural diversity and genetic variability in coffee

Genetic diversity of *Coffea* species has been elucidated based on DNA sequence data from plastid and nuclear regions (Lashermes et al., 1997; Davis et al., 2007; Anthony et al., 2010; Davis et al., 2011; Nowak et al., 2012) and refined by the use of microsatellites (Montagnon et al., 1992; Lashermes et al., 1999; Montagnon, 2000; Moncada and McCouch, 2004; Poncet et al., 2007; Cubry et al., 2008; Cubry et al., 2012; Montagnon et al., 2012; Razafinarivo et al., 2013). The results suggest a recent origin in Africa with a radial dispersion leading to speciation of the genus *Coffea*. In the most recent phylogenetic study, six main well-supported lineages with strong geographical correspondence were retrieved and recognized: (1) African *'Psilanthus'* clade (i.e. short-styled African *Coffea*); (2) Asian and Australasian *'Psilanthus'* clade (short-styled non-African *Coffea*); (3) the Lower Guinea/Congolian (LG/C) clade [species from West and Central Africa, west of the Great Rift Valley, with some species (*C. canephora* and *C. liberica*) also occurring in the Upper Guinea Region]; (4) the Upper Guinea (UG) clade (three Upper Guinea endemics); the East-Central Africa (E-CAfr) clade [species straddling the Great Rift Valley but with one species (*C. anthonyi*) in West and Central Africa]; (5) the Indian Ocean (Madagascar, Comoros and Mascarenes) (IO) clade, which includes the Mascarene (MAS) clade and the Madagascar (MAD) clade; (6) the dry-adapted Madagascan bara*Coffea* alliance; an East African (EA) clade was also consistently but with inconsistent levels of support (Figure 12).

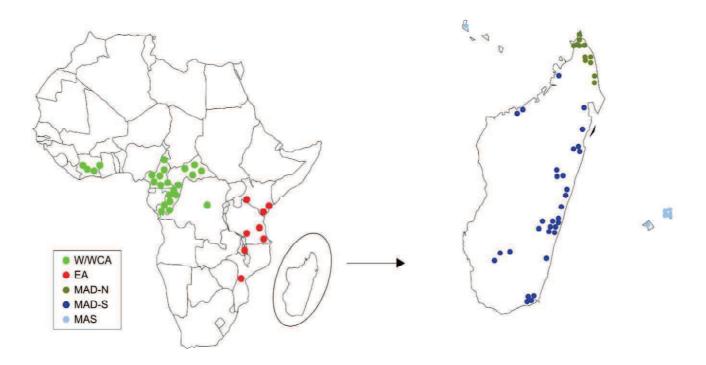


Figure 12 Location of African populations with strong geographical correspondence. Abbreviations: W/WCA, West and West-Central Africa; EA, East Africa; MAD-N, Madagascar north; MAD-S, Madagascar south; and MAS, the Mascarenes, and the Comoros Islands. (Source: Razafinarivo et al., 2013).

5.1. Structuration of Coffea diversity

5.2. Coffea arabica

C. arabica primary center of origin was the highlands of Southwest Ethiopia and the Boma Plateau of Sudan, however, wild populations have also been reported in Sudan and Kenya (Thomas, 1942; Anthony et al., 1987). C. arabica was firstly cultivated in Southwest Ethiopia about 1,500 years ago. Historically, the genetic inheritance of modern C. arabica cultivars arise from two main populations, known as Typica and Bourbon, that were spread worldwide in the 18th century (Anthony et al., 2002). This is the case of the most commercial C. arabica cultivars, Mundo Novo, Catuai and Caturra. The Caturra cultivar is a dwarf mutant of the Bourbon group. Mundo Novo is a hybrid between Bourbon and Typica, while Catuai cultivar derived from a cross between Mundo Novo and Caturra (Figure 13). Each cultivar displays distinctive plant architecture and physiological properties.

Southwest Ethiopean wild coffee

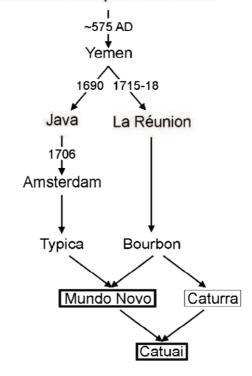


Figure 13 Origin of most commercial *C. arabica* **cultivars.** The most commercial *C. arabica* cultivars, including Caturra, Mundo Novo and Catuai, were selected from only two base populations: Bourbon and Typica.

(Source: Vidal et al., 2010).

C. arabica narrow genetic diversity as result of its origin and reproductive behavior (autogamous) encouraged the search of new cultivars with improved traits in breeding programs, such as flowering time synchronicity, bean size, beverage (cup) quality, caffeine content, resistance to pests, and drought stress tolerance.

5.3. Coffea canephora

During the 19th century in Africa, the interest to cultivate locally spontaneous forms of other species of coffee, like *C. canephora* increased. In particular, coffee plants from local forest populations Belgian Congo (now known as Democratic Republic of Congo) and Uganda were transferred to Java, a major breeding center from 1900 to 1930. At the same time, in Africa, the diversity of material cultivated was extended using local spontaneous forms: Conilon in Côte d'Ivoire, Niaouli in Togo and Benin, and Nana in the Central African Republic. The improved coffee accessions selected in Java were reintroduced in the Belgian Congo

INTRODUCTION

around 1916 at INEAC (Institut National pour l'Etude Agronomique au Congo) research center, which was the major breeding center of *C. canephora* from 1930 to 1960. Further, these accessions were largely distributed worldwide. Breeding programs have led to significant increase in the overall performance of coffee cultivated trees for the past century, howsoever a great genetic similarity has been maintained to individuals of the original natural populations (Razafinarivo et al., 2013). *C. canephora* genetic diversity can be divided in two major clades according to their geographical origins: the Guinean group (G) and the Congolese group. The Congolese group can be subdivided into SG2/B, C, SG1 and UW (Montagnon and Leroy, 1993) (Figure 14). Guinean genotypes are considered the most tolerant to drought and genotypes from the SG1 Congolese group are more tolerant to drought than those from the SG2 Congolese group (Montagnon and Leroy, 1993). The considerable genetic diversity observed in *C. canephora* is still largely unexploited. During the last decade, several breeding programs to development of new *C. canephora* clones have attempted to explore the genetic diversity of *C. canephora*. In Brazil, a genetic improvement program for the development of new cultivars, using SG1 genotypes as source of genetic variability, characterized a clonal variety of *C. canephora* Conilon highly productive under drought conditions (Ferrão et al., 2000).

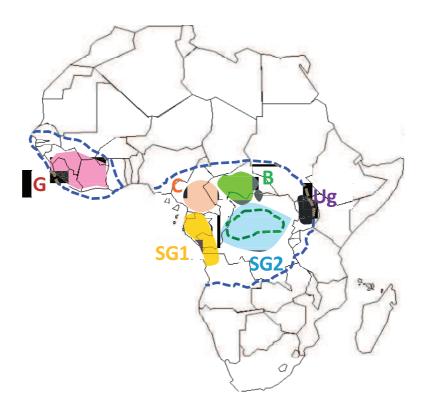


Figure 14 Geographic origins of the main genetic groups of *C. canephora.* Geographical origin of Guinean pool, red circle. Geographical origin of each genetic group of the Congolese pool: orange, C group; green, B group; purple, Uganda group; blue, SG2 group; and yellow SG1 group. Blue dashed lines indicate regions with short dry season and green dashed lines regions without dry season. Adapted from Montagnon et al. (2012).

5.4. Single Nucleotide Polymorphisms (SNP) as new molecular markers

DNA molecular markers have gained popularity in the last decade. Although a multiplicity of sequence polymorphism detection assays have been used for genetic analysis in plant species, single-nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) provide the ideal genotyping system (Kaur et al., 2012). SNPs rapidly became the markers of choice in genetic studies because of their high frequency in the genome and low mutation rates compared with microsatellites (Rafalski, 2002). Advances in sequence generation technology enabled highly automation to SNP detection and make the use of SNP and InDels (Insertion-Deletion length polymorphism) markers attractive for marker-assisted breeding, expressed sequence tags (EST) mapping and integration in high-density genetic map to genome wide association studies (GWS) (Rafalski, 2002). SNPs represent the most common type of sequence differences between alleles and may be identified in the vicinity of virtually every gene. Therefore, the use of SNPs in the detection of associations between gene allelic forms and phenotypes has a great potential, especially for multifactorial traits where high-resolution discrimination

of alleles is required. Moreover, it is suggested the analysis of SNP haplotypes, rather than of individual SNPs, provides a more effective way of associating alleles with traits, once, large islands of high linkage disequilibrium (LD) extend over much larger distances than predicted previously (Goldstein, 2001). "SNPs haplotype" are a cluster of SNPs that are genetic linked and are inheritance together from one or multiple loci (Figure 15).

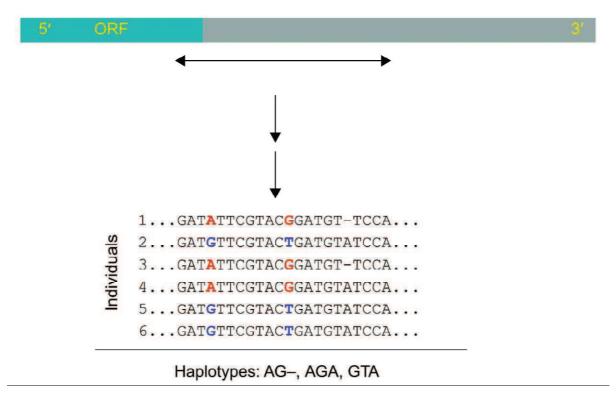


Figure 15 Schematic representation of SNPs haplotype in a hypothetical EST-related sequence. After PCR amplification from a set of genetically diverse individuals, the PCR products are cloned and sequenced. The resulting sequences are aligned and SNPs and InDel polymorphisms are identified. In this hypothetical example, three haplotypes could be distinguished. ORF, open reading frame. Adapted from Rafalski (2002).

5.5. Intra- and inter-genomic diversity

Methodologies for discovery and validation of predicted SNP variants have been optimized for both inbreeding and out-breeding diploid plant species (Cogan et al., 2006; Chagné et al., 2007). However, polyploidy is extremely common in plant lineages, accounting for 70% of living angiosperm species, including the majority of important crops. Polyploidy increase levels of genome complexity and bring additional challenges for SNP prediction, since sequence variation between subgenomes coexists with allelic variation within subgenomes. (Kaur et al., 2012) Therefore, the comprehension of a number of biological factors, like the crop evolutionary context, is of great value for the resolution of this complexity. Polyploid species contain chromosomal complements in excess as a result of two conditions, either due to failures of homologous chromosome disjunction during meiotic prophase leading to reduplication of homologous chromosomes, autopolyploidy, or can result from the intergeneric or interspecific hybridization of related species with similar but not identical (homeologous) chromosomes, allopolyploidy. C. arabica is a precise example of the latter condition. C. arabica is the only polyploid and self-compatible species in an essentially diploid and selfincompatible Coffea genus. The evolutionary history of C. arabica refers to a single polyploidization event from interspecific hybridization of two related diploid species, C. canephora and C. eugenioides (Figure 16). Therefore, allopolyploid C. arabica genome (2n=4x=44) is formed by two diploid subgenomes related to its progenitors, C. canephora (CaCc) and C. eugenioides (CaCe).

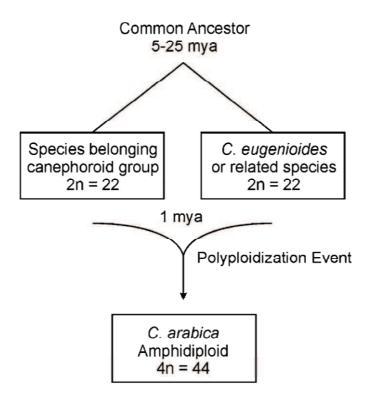


Figure 16 Evolutionary history of allotetraploid *C. arabica*. Origin of *C. arabica*. The progenitor genomes are represented by diploid *C. eugenioides* and *C. canephora*. *C. arabica* arose 1 to 2 million years ago (mya) from the fusion of *C. canephora* (or related species) and *C. eugenioides*. (Source: Vidal et al., 2010)

With such complexity polyploid genomes harbor a series of nucleotide variants, for instance homologous single-nucleotide sequence variants (i.e. SNPs) can be found between chromosome pairs of either each subgenome (CaCc or CaCe), or between subgenome and its corresponding diploid progenitors (CaCc and Cc or CaCe and Ce), as well as homeologous sequence variants (HSVs) can arise between genes that are present in both subgenomes (CaCc and CaCe) (Somers et al., 2003). Thus, the ideal method for SNP genotyping in an allopolyploid genetic system is to reduce complexity to the diploid level isolating subgenome-specific alleles. In this context, information on *C. arabica* progenitor's genome (Cc and Ce) may assist discrimination of nucleotide variant types through the ability to compare allopolyploid-derived (Ca) sequence haplotypes with those obtained from diploid counter-parts (Cc or Ce), permitting selective subtraction of homeologous components (CaCc and CaCe) (Kaur et al., 2012). Assignment of HSVs and analyses of homeologous genes expression have revealed evidences of transcription profile divergence in *C. arabica* subgenomes (Eklund and Edqvist,

2003; Petitot et al., 2007; Vidal et al., 2010; Bardil et al., 2011; Marraccini et al., 2011; Mondego et al., 2011; Cotta et al., 2014). Indeed, the merging of divergent genomes in a single nucleus can lead to whole set of dynamic changes at genome, transcriptome and phenotype level to arising polyploid species (Doyle et al., 2008; Soltis et al., 2010). Vidal et al. (2010) showed that C. arabica displays differential expression of homeologous genes and suggested that C. arabica ancestral subgenomes encode proteins to attend different physiological mechanisms. As a matter of fact, transcriptome divergence in C. arabica, in comparison with its two diploid parents, can be modulated by the environment (Bardil et al., 2011). The plasticity of allopolyploid subgenome regulation allowed C. arabica to show a reduce divergence (9%) in transcriptome regulation to its related parental C. canephora at day-night temperature of 30-26°C compared to a 35% divergence at 22-26°C. Another example of dynamic changes resulting of polyploid formation is the genomic rearrangements involving homeologous exchanges events (HEEs). In C. arabica, HEEs seems to be a major source of genetic diversity. Evaluating five C. arabica accessions and the modern-day progenitors, C. canephora and C. eugenioides, it was inferred that at least 5% of the C. arabica genes have undergone homeolog loss, and the HEEs specificity to one or a few accessions suggest a gradual accumulation of HEEs (Lashermes et al., 2014). Relative contributions of homeologs to locus specific expression have been used to increase the knowledge of subgenomes regulation in C. arabica transcriptome. Marraccini et al. (2011) highlighted the predominant expression of the homeolog CaCe form of small subunit ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (Rubisco) encoding gene over the CaCc form in the leaves of non-introgressed C. arabica cultivars. In the same work, the absence of Rubisco CaCc homeolog expression for the HT832/1 accession of Timor Hybrid was already postulated as HEEs. Moreover, differential expression of homeologus genes within coffee fruits were also described for C. arabica (Cotta et al., 2014). The exclusive expression of nsLTP CaCc homeolog form in the pericarp and co-expression of both CaCc and CaCe homeologs in the grain tissues (perisperm and endosperm) revealed for the first time spatiotemporal regulation of homeologous genes within different tissues of the same organ in C. arabica. Therefore, the identification of homeolocus-specific variants increments the correlation of allele and subgenome function with specific trait variation.

6. Associations between genetic diversity and adaptations

The recent advances in genome and transcriptome sequencing brought to daylight a remarkable variation in genes and their expression, however, a fundamental question remains, how this variation affects the function and fitness of whole organisms in populations (Mitchell-Olds et al., 2008). Thus, it is necessary to understand the functional basis of evolutionary forces shaping ecologically important traits in natural biological populations. This requires elucidating the biotic and abiotic challenges present in natural environments, the molecular and cellular mechanisms used to meet these challenges and the evolutionary forces and processes that influence these adaptations (Mitchell-Olds et al., 2008).

6.1. Molecular signatures of selection

Abiotic stresses such as drought, extreme temperatures, and salinity have a strong impact on plant adaptation acting as selective forces on plant physiology and morphology. These selective pressures leave characteristic footprints that can be detected at the DNA sequence level. One of the main interests in molecular population genetics is to distinguish molecular variation that is neutral, when a new mutant does not affect the fitness of the individual in which it arises, from variation that is subject to selection, when affect the fitness (Nielsen, 2005). Neutral theory presume that the majority of the polymorphisms seen within and among species are selectively neutral, or at least nearly so, what means that their evolutionary fate is not affect by selection. Neutrality makes mathematical modeling relatively easy, assuming neutrality means that genetic variability exists as a natural null model, and perturbations in this standard neutral model are consequences of phenomes such as natural selection, population structure (i.e. subdivision) and migration (Nordborg and Innan, 2002). When investigating molecular signatures of plant adaptation, we are concerned principally with two types of natural selection: positive selection, which represents the fixation of a favorable mutation, and balancing selection, which is the long-term selective maintenance of multiple alleles (Wright and Gaut, 2005). Both selection produce specific patterns of nucleotide diversity, which can be detected as departures from the expected pattern of natural null model. Statistical models design to test the neutrality of evolution models and are so called neutrality test. Several neutrality tests can be used to infer, with reasonable considerations, the action of selection based on different features of sequence data.

In population genetic data, selection may affect levels of variability, allelic distribution in each nucleotide site (frequency spectrum), linkage disequilibrium and haplotype structure. The first feature is the amount of diversity or variability: strong positive selection causes a reduction in levels of nucleotide diversity (Smith and Haigh, 2007), whereas long-term balancing selection elevates diversity (Kaplan et al., 1988). However to reject neutral model based on diversity it is necessary to have explicit information on mutation rates, what generally requires multilocus data to detect diversity effects (Wright and Gaut, 2005). The second feature of sequence data is the frequency distribution of polymorphisms. In other words, it represents a summary of the allele frequencies of the various mutations. Selection deviate the population frequency of alleles from the neutral model expectations. Tajima's D statistic is one of several tests that measure this frequency spectrum (Tajima, 1989). In this test, the average number of nucleotide differences between pairs of sequences is compared with the total number of segregating sites (SNPs). If the difference between these two measures of variability is larger than what is expected on the standard neutral model, this model is rejected. Under neutral equilibrium, the mean Tajima's D statistic is expected to be zero. In a positive selection scenario, the frequency spectrum is skewed, and is expected an excess of rare polymorphisms as new variants accumulate after a selective sweep. This excess of rare variants relative to neutral theory expectations is indicated by a negative value of Tajima's D statistic, thus, consistent with the possibility of recent positive selection. Conversely, balancing selection retains genetic variants increasing the occurrence of intermediate frequency variants (Kaplan et al., 1988), and Tajima's D statistic can be elevated towards a positive value. A third feature of the data is the degree of association between polymorphisms, or LD. Regions under balancing selection will tend to reduce LD if the polymorphism is old, but may increase LD in a transient phase. In the presence of recombination between selected and neutral sites, a complete selective sweep can also increase LD because of the sampling of only a subset of the ancestral haplotypes.

While population genetic approaches focus on detecting ongoing selection in a population, comparative approaches uses data from multiple different species aim at detecting past selection. The

most usually statistic model used to detect selection from comparative data is the ratio of nonsynonymous differences to synonymous differences. The idea behind the test is that if synonymous mutations are essentially neutral because they do not result in a change in a protein, the rate of synonymous evolution (d_S : synonymous mutations per synonymous sites) will equal the mutation rate (Kimura, 1991). In contrast, nonsynonymous mutations are more likely to be subject to natural selection once they result in changes in protein composition. If most nonsynonymous mutations are deleterious, then the rate of nonsynonymous evolution (d_N : nonsynonymous mutations per nonsynonymous site) will be lower than neutral rate, resulting in $d_N/d_S < 1$. If a substantial fraction of nonsynonymous mutations are beneficial, however, the average rate of nonsynonymous evolution can be higher than the neutral rate, resulting in $d_N/d_S > 1$. The d_N/d_S ratio tests do not require any assumptions about population structure or equilibrium conditions, and therefore can provide particularly compelling evidence not only for selection, but also the directionality of selection (Ford, 2002).

6.2. Evolutionary significance of cis-regulatory mutations

During the past 5 to 10 years, empirical evidence has shown that mutations affecting the regulation of gene expression are a common source of evolutionary change. Expression divergence that correlates with phenotypic divergence, manipulations of gene expression that are sufficient for recreating phenotypic differences and genetic mapping identifying regulatory loci as being responsible for divergent phenotypes are evidences that changes in *cis*-regulatory sequences constitute an important part of the genetic basis for adaptation (Carroll, 2008; Stern and Orgogozo, 2008). These mutations underlie a variety of interesting and ecologically significant phenotypic differences in morphology, physiology and behavior (Carroll, 2008; Stern and Orgogozo, 2008).

However, it is difficult to comprehend the functional effects of the regulatory mutations. In part because the genetic code makes it easy to identify, accurately and comprehensively, mutations that alter protein sequences from DNA sequence comparison alone, whereas the same is not yet so evident for mutations that alter transcription, splicing, transcript stability and other regulatory

processes (Wray, 2007). This is because elucidating the genetic and molecular mechanisms that are responsible for cis- regulatory divergence is a complex empirical task that is mostly identified through functional or biochemical tests (Stern, 2000; Wray et al., 2003; Carroll, 2008). This difference in the ability to identify potentially functional mutations from coding and regulatory sequences makes it hard to estimate their relative contribution to the evolution of phenotypes. However, there are two hypotheses to sustain that regulatory mutations make a qualitatively distinct contribution to phenotypic evolution (Wray, 2007). The first hypothesis relies on the assumption that some kinds of phenotypic difference are easier to achieve through cis-regulatory mutations than through coding mutations. Phenotype aspects like reproduction, development, behavior, immune responses and resource utilization require rapid and dynamic changes in gene function, as dynamic process transcription can better "fine tune" meeting context-dependent functional demands, whereas structure is generally more static (Wray, 2007). Traits associated with dynamic processes such as these might be expected to evolve to some extent more readily through regulatory rather than coding mutations. Even if protein structures are not entirely static, and distinct isoforms can be obtain through alternative transcription start sites and splicing, and through post-translational modifications, the contribution of isoforms is relatively discrete compared to expression which is a continuous variable that can be adjusted in fine increments across a broad dynamic range. Therefore, cis-regulatory mutations might consequently play a disproportionate part in the evolution of quantitative traits and of responses to environmental factors that vary over time (Wray, 2007).

The second hypothesis proposes that natural selection acts differently on mutations in *cis*-regulatory sequences based on two properties of the organization and function of *cis*-regulatory regions (Ruvkun et al., 1991; Stern, 2000; Wray et al., 2003). Fist, the existence of allele-specific and independent regulation in either diploid or polyploid species suggests that mutations in *cis*-regulatory regions are often co-dominant (Chen, 2007; Leitch and Leitch, 2008; Hegarty and Hiscock, 2009; Buggs et al., 2010; Jackson and Chen, 2010; Higgins et al., 2012; Combes et al., 2013; Woodhouse et al., 2014). By contrast, many or most coding mutations are recessive. Natural selection operates far more efficiently on co-dominant mutations once they can have fitness consequences as heterozygotes, while recessive mutations requires genetic drift to raise allele frequencies until homozygotes begin to

INTRODUCTION

appears in population (Ruvkun et al., 1991). The second property is the modular organization of some *cis*-regulatory regions. This structural organization means that a mutation in one module might affect only part of the overall transcription. For instance, the effects of a *cis*-regulatory mutation could be limited to a step of the spatiotemporal regulation, or to a single organ or tissue even when the gene is much more widely expressed. On the other hand, most non-synonymous coding mutations modify the resulting protein no matter where it is expressed (Wray, 2007).

The elucidation of the genetic and molecular mechanisms that are responsible for *cis*-regulatory divergence is a complex empirical task that require identifying the *cis*-regulatory elements (CREs) that controls the expression pattern of interest, finding functionally divergent sites within this region and determining how these changes in *cis*-regulatory sequence alter biochemical interactions with and among *trans*-acting factors that mediate gene expression (Wittkopp and Kalay, 2011). Candidates regions for divergent activity can be sought out of sites at which the species that has derived enhancer activity also has a derived allele. Such sites are the strongest candidates for contributing to *cis*-regulatory divergence.

References

- **Agarwal M, Hao Y, Kapoor A, Dong C-H, Fujii H, Zheng X, Zhu J-K** (2006a) A R2R3 type MYB transcription factor is involved in the cold regulation of *CBF* genes and in acquired freezing tolerance. J Biol Chem **281**: 37636–37645
- **Agarwal PK, Agarwal P, Reddy MK, Sopory SK** (2006b) Role of DREB transcription factors in abiotic and biotic stress tolerance in plants. Plant Cell Rep **25**: 1263–1274
- **Agarwal PK, Jha B** (2010) Transcription factors in plants and ABA dependent and independent abiotic stress signalling. Biol Plant **54**: 201–212
- Akhtar M, Jaiswal A, Taj G, Jaiswal JP, Qureshi MI, Singh NK (2012) DREB1/CBF transcription factors: their structure, function and role in abiotic stress tolerance in plants. J Genet 91: 385–395
- Alègre C (1959) Climates et caféiers d'Arabie. Agron Trop 14: 23–58
- Allen GJ, Chu SP, Harrington CL, Schumacher K, Hoffmann T, Tang YY, Grill E, Schroeder JI (2001) A defined range of guard cell calcium oscillation parameters encodes stomatal movements. Nature 411: 1053–1057

- **Allen MD, Yamasaki K, Ohme-Takagi M, Tateno M, Suzuki M** (1998) A novel mode of DNA recognition by a beta-sheet revealed by the solution structure of the GCC-box binding domain in complex with DNA. EMBO J **17**: 5484–5496
- Alpizar E, Dechamp E, Lapeyre-Montes F, Guilhaumon C, Bertrand B, Jourdan C, Lashermes P, Etienne H (2008) *Agrobacterium rhizogenes*-transformed roots of coffee (*Coffea arabica*): conditions for long-term proliferation, and morphological and molecular characterization. Annals of Botany 101: 929–940
- Alvim P de T (1960) Moisture stress as a requirement for flowering of coffee. Science 132: 354
- **Anthony F, Berthaud J, Guillaument JL, Lourd M** (1987) Colecting wild *Coffea* species in Kenya and Tanzania. Plant Genet Resour Newsl **69**: 23–29
- Anthony F, Combes C, Astorga C, Bertrand B, Graziosi G, Lashermes P (2002) The origin of cultivated *Coffea arabica* L. varieties revealed by AFLP and SSR markers. Theor Appl Genet 104: 894–900
- Anthony F, Diniz LEC, Combes MC, Lashermes P (2010) Adaptive radiation in *Coffea* subgenus *Coffea* L. (Rubiaceae) in Africa and Madagascar. Plant Syst Evol **285**: 51–64
- **Assad ED, Pinto HS, Zullo J Jr, Ávila AMH** (2004). Impacto das mudanças climáticas no zoneamento agroclimático do café no Brasil. Pesquisa Agropecuária Brasileira **39**: 1057–1064.
- **Bardil A, de Almeida JD, Combes MC, Lashermes P, Bertrand B** (2011) Genomic expression dominance in the natural allopolyploid *Coffea arabica* is massively affected by growth temperature. New Phytol **192**: 760–774
- Bartels D, Sunkar R (2005) Drought and salt tolerance in plants. CRC Crit Rev Plant Sci 24: 23-58
- **Blum A** (2009) Effective use of water (EUW) and not water-use efficiency (WUE) is the target of crop yield improvement under drought stress. F Crop Res **112**: 119–123
- Bohnert HJ, Ayoubi P, Borchert C, Bressan RA, Burnap RL, Cushman JC, Cushman MA, Deyholos M, Fischer R, Galbraith DW, et al. (2001) A genomics approach towards salt stress tolerance. Plant Physiol Biochem 39: 295–311
- **Buggs RJA, Chamala S, Wu W, Gao L, May GD, Schnable PS, Soltis DE, Soltis PS, Barbazuk WB** (2010) Characterization of duplicate gene evolution in the recent natural allopolyploid Tragopogon miscellus by next-generation sequencing and Sequenom iPLEX Massarray genotyping. Mol Ecol **19 Suppl 1**: 132–146
- Camargo AP (1985) O clima e a cafeicultura no Brasil. Inf Agropec 11: 13–26
- **Camargo MBP de** (2010) The impact of climatic variability and climate change on arabic coffee crop in Brazil. Bragantia **69**: 239–247
- Canella D, Gilmour SJ, Kuhn LA, Thomashow MF (2010) DNA binding by the *Arabidopsis* CBF1 transcription factor requires the PKKP/RAGRxKFxETRHP signature sequence. Biochim Biophys Acta 1799: 454–462
- Carr MKV (2001) The water relations and irrigation requirements of coffee. Exp Agric 37: 1–36

- **Carroll SB** (2008) Evo-Devo and an expanding evolutionary synthesis: a genetic theory of morphological evolution. Cell **134**: 25–36
- **Chagné D, Batley J, Edwards D, Forster JW** (2007) Single nucleotide polymorphism genotyping in plants. In: Association Mapping in Plants (Eds. NC Oraguzie, EHA Rikkerink, SE Gardiner and HN De Silva) Springer NY, 77-94
- **Chen ZJ** (2007) Genetic and epigenetic mechanisms for gene expression and phenotypic variation in plant polyploids. Annu Rev Plant Biol **58**: 377–406
- Chinnusamy V, Ohta M, Kanrar S, Lee B, Hong X, Agarwal M, Zhu J (2003) ICE1: a regulator of cold-induced transcriptome and freezing tolerance in *Arabidopsis*. Genes Dev 17: 1043–1054
- Cogan NOI, Ponting RC, Vecchies AC, Drayton MC, George J, Dracatos PM, Dobrowolski MP, Sawbridge TI, Smith KF, Spangenberg GC, et al. (2006) Gene-associated single nucleotide polymorphism discovery in perennial ryegrass (*Lolium perenne* L.). Mol Genet Genomics 276: 101–112
- Combes MC, Dereeper A, Severac D, Bertrand B, Lashermes P (2013) Contribution of subgenomes to the transcriptome and their intertwined regulation in the allopolyploid *Coffea arabica* grown at contrasted temperatures. New Phytol **200**: 251–260
- Cotta MG, Barros LMG, de Almeida JD, de Lamotte F, Barbosa EA, Vieira NG, Alves GSC, Vinecky F, Andrade AC, Marraccini P (2014) Lipid transfer proteins in coffee: isolation of *Coffea* orthologs, *Coffea arabica* homeologs, expression during coffee fruit development and promoter analysis in transgenic tobacco plants. Plant Mol Biol 85: 11–31
- **Crisosto CH, Grantz DA, Meinzer FC** (1992) Effects of water deficit on flower opening in coffee (*Coffea arabica* L.). Tree Physiol **10**: 127–139
- Crouzillat D, Rigoreau M, Bellanger L, Priyono P, Mawardi S, Syahrudi, McCarthy J, Tanksley S, Zaenudin I, Pétiard V (2004) A Robusta consensus genetic map using RFLP and microsatellite markers for the detection of QTL. In: 20th International Conference on Coffee Science, Bangalore-India, CDrom, B202.
- **Cubry P, De Bellis F, Pot D, Musoli P, Leroy T** (2012) Global analysis of *Coffea canephora* Pierre ex Froehner (Rubiaceae) from the Guineo-Congolese region reveals impacts from climatic refuges and migration effects. Genet Resour Crop Evol **60**: 483–501
- Cubry P, Musoli P, Legnaté H, Pot D, de Bellis F, Poncet V, Anthony F, Dufour M, Leroy T (2008) Diversity in coffee assessed with SSR markers: structure of the genus *Coffea* and perspectives for breeding. Genome 51: 50–63
- **DaMatta FM** (2003) Drought as a multidimensional stress affecting photosynthesis in tropical tree crops. In: A Hemantaranjan, ed, Adv. plant Physiol. Scientific Publishers, Jodhpur, pp 227–265
- **DaMatta FM** (2004a) Ecophysiological constraints on the production of shaded and unshaded coffee: a review. F Crop Res **86**: 99–114
- **DaMatta FM** (2004b) Exploring drought tolerance in coffee: a physiological approach with some insights for plant breeding. Brazilian J Plant Physiol **16**: 1–6

- **DaMatta FM, Maestri M, Barros RS** (1998) Photosynthetic performance of two coffee species under drought. Photosynthetica **34**: 257–264
- **DaMatta FM, Ramalho JDC** (2006) Impacts of drought and temperature stress on coffee physiology and production: a review. Brazilian J Plant Physiol **18**: 55–81
- **Davis AP, Chester M, Maurin O, Fay MF** (2007) Searching for the relatives of *Coffea* (Rubiaceae, Ixoroideae): The circumscription and phylogeny of *Coffeeae* based on plastid sequence data and morphology. Am J Bot **94**: 313–329
- **Davis AP, Gole TW, Baena S, Moat J** (2012) The impact of climate change on indigenous arabica coffee (*Coffea arabica*): Predicting future trends and identifying priorities. PLoS One 7: e47981
- **Davis AP, Tosh J, Ruch N, Fay MF** (2011) Growing coffee: Psilanthus (Rubiaceae) subsumed on the basis of molecular and morphological data; implications for the size, morphology, distribution and evolutionary history of *Coffea*. Bot J Linn Soc **167**: 357–377
- **Descroix F, Snoeck J** (2004) Environmental factors suitable for coffee cultivation. Coffee growing, process. Sustain. Prod. Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH, 164–177
- **De Kochko A, Akaffou S, Andrade AC, et al.** (2010). Advances in Coffea genomics. Advances in Botanical Research **53**: 23–53
- **Doherty CJ, Van Buskirk HA, Myers SJ, Thomashow MF** (2009) Roles for *Arabidopsis* CAMTA transcription factors in cold-regulated gene expression and freezing tolerance. Plant Cell **21**: 972–984
- **Dong C-H, Agarwal M, Zhang Y, Xie Q, Zhu J-K** (2006) The negative regulator of plant cold responses, HOS1, is a RING E3 ligase that mediates the ubiquitination and degradation of ICE1. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA **103**: 8281–8286
- **Dong C-J, Liu J-Y** (2010) The *Arabidopsis* EAR-motif-containing protein RAP2.1 functions as an active transcriptional repressor to keep stress responses under tight control. BMC Plant Biol **10**: 47
- **Doyle JJ, Flagel LE, Paterson AH, Rapp RA, Soltis DE, Soltis PS, Wendel JF** (2008) Evolutionary genetics of genome merger and doubling in plants. Annu Rev Genet **42**: 443–461
- **Dubouzet JG, Sakuma Y, Ito Y, Kasuga M, Dubouzet EG, Miura S, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2003) *OsDREB* genes in rice, *Oryza sativa* L., encode transcription activators that function in drought-, high-salt- and cold-responsive gene expression. Plant J **33**: 751–763
- **Dutta A, Sen J, Deswal R** (2007) Downregulation of terpenoid indole alkaloid biosynthetic pathway by low temperature and cloning of a AP2 type C-repeat binding factor (CBF) from *Catharanthus roseus* (L). G. Don. Plant Cell Rep **26**: 1869–1878
- **Eklund DM, Edqvist J** (2003) Localization of nonspecific lipid transfer proteins correlate with programmed cell death responses during endosperm degradation in *Euphorbia lagascae* seedlings. PLANT Physiol **132**: 1249–1259

- **Ferrão R, Fonseca A, Silveira J, Ferrão M, Bragança S** (2000) EMCAPA 8141 Robustão Capixaba, variedade clonal de café Conilon tolerante à seca, desenvolvida para o estado do Espírito Santo. Rev Ceres **47**: 555–560
- **Ford MJ** (2002) Applications of selective neutrality tests to molecular ecology. Mol Ecol 11: 1245–1262
- **Fowler S, Thomashow MF** (2002) *Arabidopsis* transcriptome profiling indicates that multiple regulatory pathways are activated during cold acclimation in addition to the CBF cold response pathway. Plant Cell **14**: 1675–1690
- **Fursova OV, Pogorelko GV, Tarasov VA** (2009) Identification of ICE2, a gene involved in cold acclimation which determines freezing tolerance in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Gene **429**: 98–103
- Gay C, Estrada F, Conde C, Eakin H, Villers L (2006) Potential impacts of climate change on agriculture: A case of study of coffee production in Veracruz, Mexico. Clim Change 79: 259–288
- Goldstein DB (2001) Islands of linkage disequilibrium. Nat Genet 29: 109–111
- **Haake V, Cook D, Riechmann JL, Pineda O, Thomashow MF, Zhang JZ** (2002) Transcription factor CBF4 is a regulator of drought adaptation in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Physiol **130**: 639–648
- **Harada A, Sakai T, Okada K** (2003) phot1 and phot2 mediate blue light-induced transient increases in cytosolic Ca²⁺ differently in *Arabidopsis* leaves. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA **100**: 8583–8588
- **Hegarty MJ, Hiscock SJ** (2009) The complex nature of allopolyploid plant genomes. Heredity (Edinb) **103**: 100–101
- **Heidarvand L, Maali AR** (2010) What happens in plant molecular responses to cold stress? Acta Physiol Plant **32**: 419–431
- **Hernandez-Garcia CM, Finer JJ** (2014) Identification and validation of promoters and *cis*-acting regulatory elements. Plant Sci **217-218**: 109–119
- **Higgins J, Magusin A, Trick M, Fraser F, Bancroft I** (2012) Use of mRNA-seq to discriminate contributions to the transcriptome from the constituent genomes of the polyploid crop species *Brassica napus*. BMC Genomics **13**: 247
- Huang G-T, Ma S-L, Bai L-P, Zhang L, Ma H, Jia P, Liu J, Zhong M, Guo Z-F (2012) Signal transduction during cold, salt, and drought stresses in plants. Mol Biol Rep 39: 969–987
- **International Coffee Organization ICO** (2014) Coffee market report. 1–6 http://www.ico.org/trade statistics.asp?section=Statistics
- IPCC (2013) Summary for Policymakers. Clim. Chang. 2013 Phys. Sci. basis
- **Jackson S, Chen ZJ** (2010) Genomic and expression plasticity of polyploidy. Curr Opin Plant Biol 13: 153–159
- **Jaglo KR, Kleff S, Amundsen KL, Zhang X, Haake V, Zhang JZ, Deits T, Thomashow MF** (2001) Components of the *Arabidopsis* C-repeat/dehydration-responsive element binding factor cold-response pathway are conserved in *Brassica napus* and other plant species. Plant Physiol **127**: 910–917

- **Jiang C, Iu B, Singh J** (1996) Requirement of a CCGAC *cis*-acting element for cold induction of the BN115 gene from winter *Brassica napus*. Plant Mol Biol **30**: 679–684
- **Jofuku KD** (1994) Control of *Arabidopsis* flower and seed development by the homeotic gene *APETALA2*. Plant Cell **6**: 1211–1225
- **Kaplan NL, Darden T, Hudson RR** (1988) The coalescent process in models with selection. Genetics **120**: 819–829
- **Kaur S, Francki MG, Forster JW** (2012) Identification, characterization and interpretation of single-nucleotide sequence variation in allopolyploid crop species. Plant Biotechnol J **10**: 125–138
- Kidokoro S, Maruyama K, Nakashima K, Imura Y, Narusaka Y, Shinwari ZK, Osakabe Y, Fujita Y, Mizoi J, Shinozaki K, et al. (2009) The phytochrome-interacting factor PIF7 negatively regulates *DREB1* expression under circadian control in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Physiol 151: 2046–2057
- Kim T-H, Böhmer M, Hu H, Nishimura N, Schroeder JI (2010) Guard cell signal transduction network: advances in understanding abscisic acid, CO₂, and Ca²⁺ signaling. Annu Rev Plant Biol **61**: 561–591
- **Kimura M** (1991) The neutral theory of molecular evolution: a review of recent evidence. Jpn J Genet **66**: 367–386
- Koussevitzky S, Nott A, Mockler TC, Hong F, Sachetto-Martins G, Surpin M, Lim J, Mittler R, Chory J (2007) Signals from chloroplasts converge to regulate nuclear gene expression. Science 316: 715–719
- **Krishnaswamy S, Verma S, Rahman MH, Kav NV** (2011) Functional characterization of four APETALA2-family genes (*RAP2.6, RAP2.6L, DREB19* and *DREB26*) in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Mol Biol **75**: 107–127
- **Lefebvre-Pautigny F, Wu FN, et al.** (2010) High resolution synteny maps allowing direct comparisons between the coffee and tomato genomes. Tree Genetics and Genomes **6**: 565–577
- **Lashermes P, Combes MC, Hueber Y, Severac D, Dereeper A** (2014) Genome rearrangements derived from homeologous recombination following allopolyploidy speciation in coffee. Plant J **78**: 674–685
- **Lashermes P, Andrade AC, Etienne H** (2008) Genomics of coffee, one of the world's largest traded commodities. In: Moore H, Ming R, eds. Genomics of tropical crop plants. Berlin: Springer, 203–226
- **Lashermes P, Combes MC, Robert J, Trouslot P, D'Hont A, Anthony F, Charrier A** (1999) Molecular characterisation and origin of the *Coffea arabica* L. genome. Mol Gen Genet **261**: 259–266
- **Lashermes P, Combes MC, Trouslot P, Charrier a.** (1997) Phylogenetic relationships of coffee-tree species (*Coffea* L.) as inferred from ITS sequences of nuclear ribosomal DNA. Theor Appl Genet **94**: 947–955
- **Lata C, Prasad M** (2011) Role of DREBs in regulation of abiotic stress responses in plants. J Exp Bot **62**: 4731–4748

- **Lata C, Yadav A, Prasad M** (2011) Role of plant transcription factors in abiotic stress tolerance. In: A Shanker, ed, Abiotic stress response in plants physiological, biochemical and genetic perspective. InTech, 269–296
- **Lee TI, Young RA** (2000) Transcription of eukaryotic protein-coding genes. Annu Rev Genet **34**: 77–137
- **Leitch AR, Leitch IJ** (2008) Genomic plasticity and the diversity of polyploid plants. Science **320**: 481–483
- **Leroy T, De Bellis F, Legnate H, et al.** (2011) Improving quality of African robustas: QTLs for yield- and quality-related traits in *Coffea canephora*. Tree Genetics and Genomes 7: 781–798
- **Leroy T, Marraccini P, Dufour M, et al.** (2005) Construction and characterization of a *Coffea canephora* BAC library to study the organization of sucrose biosynthesis genes. Theoretical and Applied Genetics **111**: 1032–1041
- Li Y, Wang GX, Xin M, Yang HM, Wu XJ, Li T (2004) The parameters of guard cell calcium oscillation encodes stomatal oscillation and closure in *Vicia faba*. Plant Sci 166: 415–421
- Lin C, Mueller LA, McCarthy J, Crouzillat D, Pétiard V, Tanksley SD (2005) Coffee and tomato share common gene repertoires as revealed by deep sequencing of seed and cherry transcripts. Theoretical and Applied Genetics 112: 114–130
- **Lin R-C, Park H-J, Wang H-Y** (2008) Role of *Arabidopsis* RAP2.4 in regulating light- and ethylenemediated developmental processes and drought stress tolerance. Mol Plant 1: 42–57
- **Lindemose S, O'Shea C, Jensen MK, Skriver K** (2013) Structure, function and networks of transcription factors involved in abiotic stress responses. Int J Mol Sci **14**: 5842–5878
- **Liu Q, Kasuga M, Sakuma Y, Abe H, Miura S, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Shinozaki K** (1998) Two transcription factors, DREB1 and DREB2, with an EREBP/AP2 DNA binding domain separate two cellular signal transduction pathways in drought- and low-temperature-responsive gene expression, respectively, in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Cell **10**: 1391–1406
- **Mahajan S, Tuteja N** (2005) Cold, salinity and drought stresses: an overview. Arch Biochem Biophys **444**: 139–158
- **MansWeld TJ, Atkinson CJ** (1991) Stomatal behaviour in water stressed plants. In: RG Alscher, JR Cumming, eds, Stress responses plants adapt. acclim. Mech. Wiley-Liss, New York, 241–264
- Marraccini P, Freire LP, Alves GS, Vieira NG, Vinecky F, Elbelt S, Ramos HJ, Montagnon C, Vieira LG, Leroy T, et al. (2011) RBCS1 expression in coffee: *Coffea* orthologs, *Coffea* arabica homeologs, and expression variability between genotypes and under drought stress. BMC Plant Biol 11: 85
- Matiello J (1998) Café Conillon: Como Plantar, Tratar, Colher, Preparar e Vender. 162p
- Matsukura S, Mizoi J, Yoshida T, Todaka D, Ito Y, Maruyama K, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2010) Comprehensive analysis of rice *DREB2*-type genes that encode transcription factors involved in the expression of abiotic stress-responsive genes. Mol Genet Genomics **283**: 185–196

- Mishra S, Shukla A, Upadhyay S, Sanchita, Sharma P, Singh S, Phukan UJ, Meena A, Khan F, Tripathi V, et al. (2014) Identification, occurrence, and validation of DRE and ABRE *Cis*-regulatory motifs in the promoter regions of genes of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. J Integr Plant Biol **56**: 388–399
- **Mitchell-Olds T, Feder M, Wray G** (2008) Evolutionary and ecological functional genomics. Heredity **100**: 101–102
- Miura K, Ohta M, Nakazawa M, Ono M, Hasegawa PM (2011) ICE1 Ser403 is necessary for protein stabilization and regulation of cold signaling and tolerance. Plant J 67: 269–279
- **Mizoi J, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2012) AP2/ERF family transcription factors in plant abiotic stress responses. Biochim Biophys Acta **1819**: 86–96
- **Molina C, Grotewold E** (2005) Genome wide analysis of *Arabidopsis* core promoters. BMC Genomics **6**: 25
- **Moncada P, McCouch S** (2004) Simple sequence repeat diversity in diploid and tetraploid *Coffea* species. Genome **47**: 501–509
- Mondego JM, Vidal RO, Carazzolle MF, Tokuda EK, Parizzi LP, Costa GG, Pereira LF, Andrade AC, Colombo C a, Vieira LG, et al. (2011) An EST-based analysis identifies new genes and reveals distinctive gene expression features of *Coffea arabica* and *Coffea canephora*. BMC Plant Biol 11: 30
- **Montagnon C** (2000) Optimisation des gains génétiques dans le schéma de sélection récurrente réciproque de *Coffea canephora* Pierre. 133p
- **Montagnon C, Cubry P, Leroy T** (2012) Amélioration génétique du caféier *Coffea canephora* Pierre: connaissances acquises, stratégies et perspectives. Cah Agric **21**: 143–153
- **Montagnon C, Leroy T** (1993) Réaction à la sécheresse de jeunes caféiers *Coffea canephora* de Côte d'Ivoire appartenant à différents groupes génétiques. Café Cacao Thé **37**: 179–190
- **Montagnon C, Leroy T, Yapo A** (1992) Diversité génotypique et phénotypique de quelques groupes de caféiers (*Coffea canephora* Pierre) en collection. Conséquences sur leur utilisation en sélection. Café Cacao Thé **36**: 187–198
- **Nakano T, Suzuki K, Fujimura T, Shinshi H** (2006) Genome-wide analysis of the *ERF* gene family in *Arabidopsis* and rice. Plant Physiol **140**: 411–432
- **Nakashima K, Ito Y, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2009) Transcriptional regulatory networks in response to abiotic stresses in *Arabidopsis* and grasses. Plant Physiol **149**: 88–95
- Navarro M, Ayax C, Martinez Y, Laur J, El Kayal W, Marque C, Teulières C (2011) Two *EguCBF1* genes overexpressed in *Eucalyptus* display a different impact on stress tolerance and plant development. Plant Biotechnol J 9: 50–63
- Nielsen R (2005) Molecular signatures of natural selection. Annu Rev Genet 39: 197–218
- **Niu X, Helentjaris T, Bate NJ** (2002) Maize ABI4 binds coupling element1 in abscisic acid and sugar response genes. Plant Cell **14**: 2565–2575

- Noir S, Patheyron S, Combes MC, Lashermes P, Chalhoub B (2004) Construction and characterization of a BAC library for genome analysis of the allotetraploid coffee species (*Coffea arabica* L.). Theoretical and Applied Genetics 109: 225–230
- Nordborg M, Innan H (2002) Molecular population genetics. Curr Opin Plant Biol 5: 69–73
- **Nowak MD, Davis AP, Yoder AD** (2012) Sequence data from new plastid and nuclear COSII regions resolves early diverging lineages in *Coffea* (Rubiaceae). Syst Bot **37**: 995–1005
- **Ohme-Takagi M, Shinshi H** (1995) Ethylene-inducible DNA binding proteins that interact with an ethylene-responsive element. Plant Cell 7: 173–182
- **Petitot A-S, Lecouls A-C, Fernandez D** (2007) Sub-genomic origin and regulation patterns of a duplicated *WRKY* gene in the allotetraploid species *Coffea arabica*. Tree Genet Genomes 4: 379–390
- **Pinheiro HA, Damatta FM, Chaves ARM, Loureiro ME, Ducatti C** (2005) Drought tolerance is associated with rooting depth and stomatal control of water use in clones of *Coffea canephora*. Ann Bot **96**: 101–108
- **Pinheiro HA, DaMatta FM, Chaves ARM, Fontes EPB, Loureiro ME** (2004) Drought tolerance in relation to protection against oxidative stress in clones of *Coffea canephora* subjected to long-term drought. Plant Sci **167**: 1307–1314
- **Poncet V, Dufour M, Hamon P, Hamon S, de Kochko A, Leroy T** (2007) Development of genomic microsatellite markers in *Coffea canephora* and their transferability to other coffee species. Genome **50**: 1156–1161
- **Qin F, Sakuma Y, Li J, Liu Q, Li Y-Q, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2004) Cloning and functional analysis of a novel DREB1/CBF transcription factor involved in cold-responsive gene expression in *Zea mays* L. Plant Cell Physiol **45**: 1042–1052
- **Rae L, Lao NT, Kavanagh TA** (2011) Regulation of multiple aquaporin genes in *Arabidopsis* by a pair of recently duplicated DREB transcription factors. Planta **234**: 429–444
- **Rafalski A** (2002) Applications of single nucleotide polymorphisms in crop genetics. Curr Opin Plant Biol 5: 94–100
- Razafinarivo NJ, Guyot R, Davis AP, Couturon E, Hamon S, Crouzillat D, Rigoreau M, Dubreuil-Tranchant C, Poncet V, De Kochko A, et al. (2013) Genetic structure and diversity of coffee (*Coffea*) across Africa and the Indian Ocean islands revealed using microsatellites. Ann Bot 111: 229–248
- **Reeves WM, Lynch TJ, Mobin R, Finkelstein RR** (2011) Direct targets of the transcription factors ABA-Insensitive(ABI)4 and ABI5 reveal synergistic action by ABI4 and several bZIP ABA response factors. Plant Mol Biol **75**: 347–363
- **Roychoudhury A, Basu S** (2012) Ascorbate-glutathione and plant tolerance to various abiotic stresses. In: N Anjum, S Umar, A Ahmad, eds, Oxidative Stress plants causes, consequences Toler. IK International Publishing House Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, 177–258
- **Roychoudhury A, Paul S, Basu S** (2013) Cross-talk between abscisic acid-dependent and abscisic acid-independent pathways during abiotic stress. Plant Cell Rep **32**: 985–1006

- **Ruvkun G, Wightman B, Bürglin T, Arasu P** (1991) Dominant gain-of-function mutations that lead to misregulation of the *C. elegans* heterochronic gene *lin-14*, and the evolutionary implications of dominant mutations in pattern-formation genes. Dev Suppl 1: 47–54
- **Sakuma Y, Liu Q, Dubouzet JG, Abe H, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2002) DNA-binding specificity of the ERF/AP2 domain of *Arabidopsis* DREBs, transcription factors involved in dehydration- and cold-inducible gene expression. Biochem Biophys Res Commun **290**: 998–1009
- Schwartz A, Ilan N, Grantz DA (1988) Calcium effects on stomatal movement in *Commelina communis* L.: use of EGTA to modulate stomatal response to light, KCl and CO₂. Plant Physiol 87: 583–587
- Seki M, Narusaka M, Ishida J, Nanjo T, Fujita M, Oono Y, Kamiya A, Nakajima M, Enju A, Sakurai T, et al. (2002) Monitoring the expression profiles of 7000 *Arabidopsis* genes under drought, cold and high-salinity stresses using a full-length cDNA microarray. Plant J 31: 279–292
- Shaikhali J, Heiber I, Seidel T, Ströher E, Hiltscher H, Birkmann S, Dietz K-J, Baier M (2008)

 The redox-sensitive transcription factor Rap2.4a controls nuclear expression of 2-Cys peroxiredoxin A and other chloroplast antioxidant enzymes. BMC Plant Biol 8: 48
- Shao H-B, Guo Q-J, Chu L-Y, Zhao X-N, Su Z-L, Hu Y-C, Cheng J-F (2007) Understanding molecular mechanism of higher plant plasticity under abiotic stress. Colloids Surf B Biointerfaces 54: 37–45
- Shinwari ZK, Nakashima K, Miura S, Kasuga M, Seki M, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Shinozaki K (1998) An *Arabidopsis* gene family encoding DRE/CRT binding proteins involved in low-temperature-responsive gene expression. Biochem Biophys Res Commun **250**: 161–170
- **Siegel RS, Xue S, Murata Y, Yang Y, Nishimura N, Wang A, Schroeder JI** (2009) Calcium elevation-dependent and attenuated resting calcium-dependent abscisic acid induction of stomatal closure and abscisic acid-induced enhancement of calcium sensitivities of S-type anion and inward-rectifying K channels in *Arabidopsis* guard cells. Plant J **59**: 207–220
- Smith JM, Haigh J (2007) The hitch-hiking effect of a favourable gene. Genet Res 89: 391–403
- **Soltis DE, Buggs RJA, Doyle JJ, Soltis PS** (2010) What we still don't know about polyploidy. Taxon **59**: 1387–1403
- **Somers DJ, Kirkpatrick R, Moniwa M, Walsh A** (2003) Mining single-nucleotide polymorphisms from hexaploid wheat ESTs. Genome **46**: 431–437
- **Stern DL** (2000) Evolutionary developmental biology and the problem of variation. Evolution **54**: 1079–1091
- **Stern DL, Orgogozo V** (2008) The loci of evolution: how predictable is genetic evolution? Evolution **62**: 2155–2177
- **Stockinger EJ, Gilmour SJ, Thomashow MF** (1997) *Arabidopsis thaliana* CBF1 encodes an AP2 domain-containing transcriptional activator that binds to the C-repeat DRE, a *cis*-acting DNA regulatory element that stimulates transcription in response to low temperature and water deficit. Plant Biol **94**: 1035–1040

- **Tajima F** (1989) Statistical method for testing the neutral mutation hypothesis by DNA polymorphism. Genetics **123**: 585–95
- **Thomas AS** (1942) The wild arabica coffee on the Boma Plateau, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Emp J Exp Agric **10**: 207–212
- Van Hilten HJ (2011) The coffee exporter's guide, 3rd ed. 247p
- Vidal RO, Mondego JMC, Pot D, Ambrósio AB, Andrade AC, Pereira LFP, Colombo CA, Vieira LGE, Carazzolle MF, Pereira GAG (2010) A high-throughput data mining of single nucleotide polymorphisms in *Coffea* species expressed sequence tags suggests differential homeologous gene expression in the allotetraploid *Coffea arabica*. Plant Physiol 154: 1053–1066
- Vieira LGE, Andrade AC, et al. (2006) Brazilian coffee genome project: an EST-based genomic resource. Brazilian Journal of Plant Physiology 18: 95–108
- **Vogel JT, Zarka DG, Van Buskirk HA, Fowler SG, Thomashow MF** (2005) Roles of the CBF2 and ZAT12 transcription factors in configuring the low temperature transcriptome of *Arabidopsis*. Plant J **41**: 195–211
- Wang Q, Guan Y, Wu Y, Chen H, Chen F, Chu C (2008) Overexpression of a rice *OsDREB1F* gene increases salt, drought, and low temperature tolerance in both *Arabidopsis* and rice. Plant Mol Biol 67: 589–602
- Wang Q-J, Xu K-Y, Tong Z-G, Wang S-H, Gao Z-H, Zhang J-Y, Zong C-W, Qiao Y-S, Zhang Z (2010) Characterization of a new dehydration responsive element binding factor in central arctic cowberry. Plant Cell Tissue Organ Cult 101: 211–219
- Wang W, Vinocur B, Altman A (2003) Plant responses to drought, salinity and extreme temperatures: towards genetic engineering for stress tolerance. Planta 218: 1–14
- Webb AAR (2008) The chloroplast as a regulator of Ca²⁺ signalling. New Phytol 179: 568–570
- Weinl S, Held K, Schlücking K, Steinhorst L, Kuhlgert S, Hippler M, Kudla J (2008) A plastid protein crucial for Ca²⁺-regulated stomatal responses. New Phytol **179**: 675–686
- Willson K (1999) Coffee, cocoa and tea. Crop production science and horticulture 8. CABI, 300p
- **Wittkopp PJ, Kalay G** (2011) *Cis*-regulatory elements: molecular mechanisms and evolutionary processes underlying divergence. Nat Rev Genet **13**: 59–69
- Woodhouse MR, Cheng F, Pires JC, Lisch D, Freeling M, Wang X (2014) Origin, inheritance, and gene regulatory consequences of genome dominance in polyploids. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 111: 5283–5288
- **Wray GA** (2007) The evolutionary significance of *cis*-regulatory mutations. Nat Rev Genet **8**: 206–216
- Wray GA, Hahn MW, Abouheif E, Balhoff JP, Pizer M, Rockman M V, Romano LA (2003) The evolution of transcriptional regulation in eukaryotes. Mol Biol Evol 20: 1377–1419
- **Wright SI, Gaut BS** (2005) Molecular population genetics and the search for adaptive evolution in plants. Mol Biol Evol **22**: 506–519

- **Wrigley G** (1995) Coffee. In: J Smart, NW Simmonds, eds, Evol. Crop plants, 2nd ed. Longman Scientific and Technical, Harlow, 438–443
- Wrzaczek M, Vainonen JP, Gauthier A, Overmyer K, Kangasjärvi J (2011) Reactive oxygen in abiotic stress perception from genes to proteins. In: A Shanker, ed., Abiotic stress response in plants physiological, biochemical and genetic perspectives. InTech, 27–54.
- **Xiao H, Tattersall EAR, Siddiqua MK, Cramer GR, Nassuth A** (2008) CBF4 is a unique member of the CBF transcription factor family of *Vitis vinifera* and *Vitis riparia*. Plant Cell Environ **31**: 1–10
- **Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Shinozaki K** (1994) A novel *cis*-acting element in an *Arabidopsis* gene is involved in responsiveness to drought, low-temperature, or high-salt stress. Plant Cell **6**: 251–264
- **Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Shinozaki K** (2005) Organization of *cis*-acting regulatory elements in osmotic- and cold-stress-responsive promoters. Trends Plant Sci **10**: 88–94
- Yang HM, Zhang XY, Wang GX, Li Y, Wei XP (2003) Cytosolic calcium oscillation may induce stomatal oscillation in *Vicia faba*. Plant Sci 165: 1117–1122
- Yang W, Liu XD, Chi XJ, Wu CA, Li YZ, Song LL, Liu XM, Wang YF, Wang FW, Zhang C, et al. (2011) Dwarf apple *MbDREB1* enhances plant tolerance to low temperature, drought, and salt stress via both ABA-dependent and ABA-independent pathways. Planta 233: 219–229
- **Young JJ, Mehta S, Israelsson M, Godoski J, Grill E, Schroeder JI** (2006) CO₂ signaling in guard cells: calcium sensitivity response modulation, a Ca²⁺-independent phase, and CO₂ insensitivity of the *gca2* mutant. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA **103**: 7506–7511
- Zou C, Sun K, Mackaluso JD, Seddon AE, Jin R, Thomashow MF, Shiu S-H (2011) *Cis*regulatory code of stress-responsive transcription in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA **108**: 14992–14997

The general objectives of this thesis are to contribute to the understanding mechanisms involved in the molecular and genetic determinism of drought tolerance in coffee. More precisely, this study gathers information, through molecular and histological approaches, on the *DREB1D* gene and highlights its possible implication in drought adaptation in coffee. As part of our work we use clones with different ability to drought acclimation (drought^T *vs.* drought^S) to unveil this candidate gene implication in drought response.

Genetic selection programs committed at the Institute for Research and Rural Assistance (Incaper, Vitoria, Espirito Santo, Brazil) developed a clonal variety EMCAPA 8141 (Ferrão et al., 2000). This clonal variety EMCAPA 8141 is comprised of clones distinguished by phenotypical and morphological traits and physiological parameters (Ferrão et al., 2000; Pinheiro et al., 2004; Pinheiro et al., 2005; Praxedes et al., 2006; Marraccini et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013). As examples, EMCAPA 8141 clones 14, 73, 120 and 22 produce good yields when grown under irrigation: unlike, under limited soil water productivity and maintenance of tissue water status are recognized deficiencies in clone 22, therefore classified as drought-sensitive (drought^S), compared with drought-tolerant (drought^T) clones 14, 73 and 120 (Ferrão et al., 2000).

A comprehensive approach to identify and characterize the genes specifically activated during drought acclimation was initiated in our team before the start of this thesis. Several candidate genes (CGs) were identified using combined approaches; *in silico* analyses in the Brazilian Coffee expressed sequence tag (EST) databank; macroarray screening of coffee ESTs using leaf cDNA probes from drought-tolerant and susceptible clones of *C. canephora* Conilon, grown under different water regimes; two-dimensional gel electrophoresis to identify proteins displaying differential accumulation in leaves of drought-tolerant and susceptible clones of *C. canephora*; and quantitative real-time polymerase chain reaction (qPCR) to characterize genes displaying differential expression profile in leaves of drought-tolerant and susceptible clones of *C. canephora*. Altogether, over 40 genes presenting differential gene expression during drought acclimation were identified including a

homolog gene of transcript factor DREB (Marraccini et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013). *CcDREB1* expression showed up-regulation under water stress conditions, and an even higher up-regulation in drought-tolerant (drought^T) clones 14, 73 and 120 than in drought-sensitive (drought^S) clone 22 (Figure 1). The differential pattern of expression level for *CcDREB1D* among the clones suggests that this gene might contribute to this different ability to drought acclimation. The identification of a *DREB* gene as a potential key player of drought tolerance in *Coffea* species is in phase with previous works on other species.

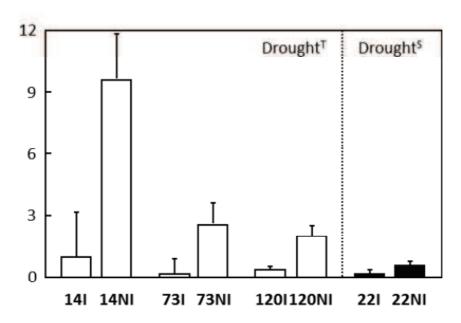


Figure 17 Expression profiles of *CcDREB1* gene up regulated during drought acclimation. Gene expression was analyzed in leaves of clones 14, 22, 73 and 120 of *C. canephora* subjected (NI) or not (I) to drought. Transcript abundances were analyzed by qPCR. The expression of the CcUBQ10 gene was used as a reference to measure the relative quantification. Results are expressed using 14I as an internal calibrator. In each case, values of relative quantification correspond to the mean of at least three technical repetitions \pm SD. Adapted from Marraccini et al. (2012) and Vieira et al. (2013).

In particular, the work of this thesis then focused on the coffee *DREB1* gene because of the expression profile observed, its well established function in abiotic stress response and its key role in regulating the expression of several stress-related genes. In an attempt to characterize coffee *DREB1* as a candidate gene for drought tolerance, we therefore engaged in three research lines:

Initially, we evaluated the nucleotide diversity in the promoter and coding region of *DREB1D* on broad based population consisting of 38 accessions of *Coffea* sp., most of them characterized by different phenotypes (tolerance *vs.* susceptibility) in relation to drought acclimation, and tried to search

for links between the pattern of nucleotide diversity and the occurrence of DNA *cis*-regulatory elements. The outcomes allowed us to put forward hypotheses regarding the potential role of the nucleotide diversity of *DREB1D* in the drought tolerance of *C. canephora* and *C. arabica*.

Further, we try to identify the (almost) complete set of *C. canephora DREB* gene family in the reference Coffee Genome Hub (http://coffee-genome.org/), and its homologs in different species with complete genomes and eventually functional information to go gain a better insight of this gene family structure in coffee. Then, an attempt to infer orthology relationships for coffee *DREBs* and putative functional information, in particular for our candidate *CcDREB1D* gene, was done.

Finally, using transgenic *C. arabica* plants, we characterized the transcriptional activity of allelic and homolog forms of *CcDREB1D* promoter of *C. canephora* isolated from drought^T clone 14 and drought^S clone 22 to have a better comprehension of spatio-temporal, tissue, cell and allelic-specific regulation of *CcDREB1D* transcription during drought stress.

The results were divided into 3 chapters organized as scientific article:

- Chapter 1: An analysis of sequence variability in the *DREB1D* gene among different genotypes of the *Coffea* genus.
- Chapter 2: *CcDREB1D* as part of the coffee *DREB* gene family: difficulties in extrapolating functional information from *Arabidopsis* to coffee.
- Chapter 3: Characterization of *CcDREB1D* promoter region from *Coffea canephora* and functional analysis to assess the responsiveness of the *CcDREB1D* alleles promoter Hp_15, Hp_16 and Hp_17 under drought stress.

Finally, conclusions and perspectives that can be derived from this work are presented.

References

- **Ferrão R, Fonseca A, Silveira J, Ferrão M, Bragança S** (2000) EMCAPA 8141 Robustão Capixaba, variedade clonal de café Conilon tolerante à seca, desenvolvida para o estado do Espírito Santo. Rev Ceres **47**: 555–560
- **Pinheiro HA, Damatta FM, Chaves ARM, Loureiro ME, Ducatti C** (2005) Drought tolerance is associated with rooting depth and stomatal control of water use in clones of *Coffea canephora*. Ann Bot **96**: 101–108
- **Pinheiro HA, DaMatta FM, Chaves ARM, Fontes EPB, Loureiro ME** (2004) Drought tolerance in relation to protection against oxidative stress in clones of *Coffea canephora* subjected to long-term drought. Plant Sci **167**: 1307–1314
- **Praxedes SC, DaMatta FM, Loureiro ME, G. Ferrão MA, Cordeiro AT** (2006) Effects of long-term soil drought on photosynthesis and carbohydrate metabolism in mature robusta coffee (*Coffea canephora* Pierre var. kouillou) leaves. Environ Exp Bot **56**: 263–273
- Marraccini P, Freire LP, Alves GS, Vieira NG, Vinecky F, Elbelt S, Ramos HJ, Montagnon C, Vieira LG, Leroy T, et al. (2011) RBCS1 expression in coffee: *Coffea* orthologs, *Coffea* arabica homeologs, and expression variability between genotypes and under drought stress. BMC Plant Biol 11: 85
- Vieira NG, Carneiro FA, Sujii PS, Alekcevetch JC, Freire LP, Vinecky F, Elbelt S, Silva VA, DaMatta FM, Ferrão MAG, et al. (2013) Different molecular mechanisms account for drought tolerance in *Coffea canephora* var. Conilon. Trop Plant Biol 6: 181–190

CHAPTER 1

An analysis of sequence variability in the *DREB1D* gene among different genotypes of the *Coffea* genus

- 1 Article Submission: November 13, 2014
- 2 Article Accept with revisions: December 28, 2014
- 3 Promoter of Coffea DREB1D as a major source of diversity and potential implication in
- 4 adaptation to drought tolerance.
- 5 Running title: *DREB1D* in *Coffea*
- 6 Gabriel S. C. Alves^{1,4}, Luciana P. Freire^{1,4}, Natalia G. Vieira^{1,4}, Felipe Vinecky^{1,4}, Dominique This²,
- David Pot³, Luciano V. Paiva⁴, Pierre Marraccini^{1,3} and Alan C. Andrade^{1*}
- 9 ¹ EMBRAPA Recursos Genéticos e Biotecnologia (LGM), Parque EB, CP 02372, 70770-917 Brasília,
- 10 DF, Brazil.

8

15

- ² Montpellier SupAgro, UMR AGAP, 34398 Montpellier, France.
- ³ CIRAD, UMR AGAP, 34398 Montpellier, France.
- ⁴ Departamento de Química, Laboratório Central de Biologia Molecular (LCBM), UFLA, Lavras,
- 14 Minas Gerais, Brazil.
- *Corresponding author:
- 17 Alan Carvalho Andrade
- 18 <u>alan.andrade@embrapa.br</u>
- 19 Phone number: +55 61 34484795
- 20 Fax: +55 61 34483624

1.1 Abstract

Climate change is posing a major challenge to coffee production worldwide leading to a need for the development of coffee cultivars with increased drought tolerance. In several plant species, the use of *DREB* genes in crop improvement has achieved promising results to desiccation tolerance engineering, however, knowledge on natural diversity of these genes and its association to phenotypic variability in coffee is largely unknown. Since the development of molecular markers is one of the major tools for accelerating breeding programs, this study aimed at evaluating the sequence variability of the *DREB1D* gene in several *Coffea* genotypes. Nucleotide variation in promoter and coding regions of this gene were evaluated on broad based population consisting of 38 accessions most of them characterized by different phenotypes (tolerance vs. susceptibility) in relation with drought. Our findings strongly suggest association between drought tolerance and the genetic variations on *DREB1D* promoter regions, but not with those from its corresponding coding regions. Analyses indicated that *DREB1D* promoter regions evolved by rearrangements of *cis*-regulatory elements which may alter *DREB1D* gene expression and potentially play a more significant role of such locus on drought adaptation than alteration of DREB1D protein structure or function.

1.2 Introduction

The adaptation of crops to their environments and management systems is a key process for overcoming the future challenges of food security and climate change. Among the adverse environmental conditions, drought is a major challenge to coffee production and can lead to significant production losses of up to approximately 80% [1]. Natural variability exists for drought tolerance among *Coffea* species, and even at the intraspecific level between and within genetic groups in *C. canephora* [2,3]. Associations of either sequence or gene expression variability with physiological traits are useful for revealing the genetic mechanism underlying drought adaptation and for identifying favorable alleles for coffee improvement. These associations rely on finding statistical links between genetic diversity (i.e. nucleotide diversity or expression variability) and phenotypic variability. The classic biparental QTL mapping and advanced association mapping designs provide the framework for

performing such analyses. An alternative strategy is the identification of signatures of natural or artificial selection at the molecular level. Several tests intended to detect deviation from neutrality and demographic equilibrium have been developed to tackle these challenges, not only at the nucleotide diversity level [4,5] but also in the context of gene expression variability [6,7].

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

Single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) is the most frequent form of sequence variation within the genome and this type of marker has been largely used for association analysis, QTL mapping and identification of genetic correlations among individuals [8–10]. For quantitative and qualitative traits, SNPs can have a direct impact on traits or can be related to a phenotype as a result of linkage disequilibrium (LD). Therefore, the discovery of SNPs and insertions-deletions (InDels) in gene sequences provides a source for the detection of associations between allelic forms of a gene and phenotypes. Moreover, SNP haplotype-based analysis is more effective for association mapping than analyses based on individual SNPs [11]. Next generation DNA sequencing technologies (NGS) can provide large-scale genome coverage allowing a rapid and direct study of diversity. As a complementary approach, the study of candidate genes identified based on expressional, functional or positional evidence is of great interest for deciphering the genetic determinism of traits of interest. In this last context the challenge is to provide evidence of the impact of the genetic diversity of these genes on the variability of phenotypes. In comparison with the relatively "blind" NGS approach, which does not always provide full genome coverage (GBS usually explores only 10% of the whole genome sequence) it provides an "a priori" based analysis taking advantage of already available information to focus efforts on candidate regions.

Candidate Genes (CGs) for drought tolerance have been identified by different approaches during drought acclimation in *Coffea canephora* genotypes and their expression profiles have been investigated [12–14]. Marraccini et al. (2012) showed that, among others, the *CcDREB1D* gene displayed an increase in mRNA levels during drought stress acclimation. In addition, *CcDREB1D* expression was higher in a drought-tolerant clone 14 of Conilon than in a sensitive genotype clone 22. This indicates a distinct regulation of this gene expression level in the two clones and suggests that this gene might contribute to the diversity observed in terms of responses to drought.

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

The identification of a DREB gene as a potential key player of drought tolerance in Coffea species is in phase with previous works on other species. DREBs (Dehydration Responsive Element Binding) are transcription factor proteins that compose abscisic acid (ABA)-dependent and independent pathways of signal transduction in abiotic stress response, and play a key role in regulating the expression of several stress-related genes [15]. In view of their role, DREB genes are ideal candidates for crop improvement [16]. DREB proteins belong to the APETALA2/Ethylene Responsive Factor (AP2/ERF) superfamily and present a unique AP2/ERF domain. The AP2/ERF domain is composed of 60 amino acids and forms a secondary structure of 3-stranded antiparallel β sheets and an α -helix of 18 amino acids [17]. Within the AP2/ERF domain, the DREB subfamily presents the WLG motif located in the third β -sheet, the amino acids valine (V14) and glutamic acid (E19) all being conserved in this DNA-binding domain [18]. DNA contact is mediated by Arg and Trp residues also contained in the β -sheet domain of DREB proteins to the dehydration response element (DRE) core sequence CCGAC [17]. It is well known that DREB proteins can also bind to other cisacting elements that share the common DRE core, such as C-repeat and low-temperature-responsive elements [19-21]. DREB1/CBF (Dehydration Responsive Element Binding/C-repeat binding-factor) proteins integrate the DREB subfamily in group III and present several other signature motifs in addition to the conserved DNA-binding domain AP2/ERF [22]. Conserved motifs, CMIII-1 to -4, identified in all AtDREB1 proteins were proposed to play a role in transcriptional activation and protein interaction [22]. Furthermore, another particularity of this group is the presence of a consensus sequence PKRPAGRTKFRETRHP that has been hypothesized as the nuclear localization signal (NLS) motif [23]. The role of *DREB1/CBF* genes in abiotic stress has been studied in several plants [15,24,25]. Initially, DREB1/CBF genes were described as being responsive only to cold stress [26–28], but some DREB1 genes have been described as being induced by salinity, dehydration and exogenous ABA treatment [29-32]. Gilmor et al. (1998) and Liu et al. (1998) concluded that Arabidopsis genes DREB1A/CBF3, DREB1B/CBF1 and DREB1C/CBF2 were not expressed under either drought or high-salinity stress, but exhibited high expression under cold stress. In contrast, DREB1D/CBF4 was reported to be induced by ABA treatment and drought stress, but not responsive to cold stress [33]. Based on a phylogenetic analysis, sequence and structural similarity between CBF4 and other DREB1/CBF proteins, Haake et al. (2002) proposed that CBF factors evolved from a common ancestral gene that, after a duplication event, gave rise to *CBF1*, *2*, *3* ancestral genes and *CBF4*. The high identity among *CBF1*, *2*, and *3* promoter sequences, but the low identity between these and the *CBF4* promoter, indicates gene duplication followed by promoter evolution [33]. DNA-binding specificity and amino acid substitutions of DREB1/CBF proteins have been studied [18,34–37] but information on the promoter region is still lacking.

Some information on *DREB1/CBF* gene regulation in *Arabidopsis* and soybean has already been gathered; *DREB1C* can negatively regulate the expression of *DREB1B* and *DREB1A* [38,39] whereas MYB15 (a MYB type II protein in *Arabidopsis*) was shown to repress *DREB1/CBF* expression by binding to its promoter regions [40]. Unlike a MYC-like protein (basic helix-loop-helix, bHLH) encoded by the *Inducer of CBF Expression 1 (ICE1)* gene binds to MYC *cis*-acting elements in *CBF3* promoters and can upregulate its expression [40,41].

Nonetheless, only the presence of some *cis*-acting elements, such as DRE (A/GCCGACNT), is not enough alone to trigger DREB1/CBF transcription factor regulation or to induce a stress response. In *Arabidopsis*, around 4% of genes contain DRE element in their promoter sequence [42]. A clearer understanding of sequence structure around these *cis*-acting elements could be important for the binding of transcription factors (TFs) [43]. Likewise, *DREB1A* and *DREB2A* target common and different genes, indicating that sequences alongside the conserved motifs might also be important for binding specificity [42]. Regarding *DREB2A*, recent publications showed association of a synonymous SNP (an A/G transition) with dehydration tolerance in the coding sequence of the *SiDREB2* gene from foxtail millet (*Setaria italica* L.) [44]. A regression analysis of lipid peroxidation on this single allelespecific marker also suggested that this *SiDREB2* nucleic marker is (1) tightly linked to total variation in lipid peroxydation using to evaluate oxidative damage of membranes from plants exposed to dehydration stress [45] and (2) contributed to around 20 % of the total phenotypic variation for relative water content in a set of 1221 accessions of foxtail millet [46]. Altogether, these results highlighted the importance of identifying allele-specific marker of *DREB* genes that could be used for marker-aided breeding and allele mining for dehydration tolerance in higher plants [15].

Chapter 1: An analysis of sequence variability in the DREB1D gene among different genotypes of the Coffea genus

The nucleotide diversity of the DREB1D gene in Coffea genus has not been described yet and, to do so, in some Coffea species genome complexity has to be taken into account. The high levels of genome complexity pose major additional challenges for SNP detection. In allopolyploid plants, such as C. arabica (amphidiploid; 2n = 4x = 44), sequence variation between subgenomes and allelic variation within subgenomes coexist [47,48]. C. arabica is an allopolyploid arising from a natural hybridization between C. canephora and C. eugenioides (2n = 2x = 22) [49], wherein SNPs within the subgenome have been identified together with homologous single-nucleotide variants (HSVs) between the CaCc and CaCe subgenomes (corresponding to ancestral genomes of C. canephora and C. eugenioides, respectively) [47,48].

C. arabica has a narrow genetic base, mainly resulting from its origin (a single or a few allopolyploidization events) and autogamous reproductive behavior. In contrast, *C. canephora* has wide diversity, better phenotypic adaptation to some constraints and higher productivity. *C. canephora* genetic diversity has been analyzed extensively [50,51] and its population structure refined by the use of microsatellites [2,52,53]. Distinct groups were identified according to their geographical origins: the Guinean group (G) and the Congolese group. Moreover, the Congolese group can be subdivided into SG2/B, C, SG1 and UW. Among them, two major groups contrasting for drought response, tolerant SG1 and susceptible SG2, were identified [3].

In this context the goals of this study were to (i) evaluate nucleotide diversity in the promoter and coding region of *DREB1D* in three coffee species, (ii) link the occurrence of DNA *cis*-regulatory elements to the pattern of nucleotide diversity, (iii) evaluate nucleotide diversity within *C. arabica* subgenomes and (iv) put forward hypotheses regarding the potential role of the nucleotide diversity of *DREB1D* in the drought tolerance of *C. canephora* and *C. arabica*.

1.3 Materials and methods

Plant materials and DNA isolation

The plant material used in this study encompasses a selection of genotypes of *Coffea* canephora and *C. arabica* species, and also included *C. eugenioides*, which is particularly relevant in

the context of C. arabica analysis. The genotypes were chosen to maximize the coverage of each species genotypic variability based on criteria such as the diversity of geographical origin as well as morphological and agronomic differences. C. arabica accessions cover the diversity of Ethiopia, the primary center of diversity for this species, with high quality cultivars and accessions introgressed with C. canephora genotypes. Genomic DNA from C. arabica varieties were extracted from plants grown at the experimental station of the Embrapa Cerrado Research Center (Planaltina, Brazil) and at the IAPAR (Instituto Agronômico do Paraná, Londrina, Brazil, access authorized by Dr Armando Androcioli) (Table 1). For C. canephora, the accessions mainly cover the diversity of the Congolese group (SG1, SG2 and C, including accessions that have been shown to diverge regarding their response to drought, clones 14 and 22), the UW subgroup and one genotype of the Guinean group [53]. For this species, genomic DNAs were extracted from plants grown at the experimental station of INCAPER Institute (Sooretama, Brazil) kindly provided by Dr Aymbiré Francisco A. da Fonseca. Genomic DNA from African C. canephora clones was supplied by Dr. Thierry Leroy [53] after being extracted from leaves provided by the CNRA (Centre National de la Recherche Agronomique, Divo, Ivory Coast: accessed by Dr. Hyacinthe Legnate) and from the Coffee Research Center (NARO-COREC, Mukono, Uganda: access authorized by Dr. Pascal Musoli); therefore, no specific permissions were required for the activities described in our studies. A total of 38 genotypes was used in this study (Table 1) corresponding to 11 C. canephora, 26 C. arabica and 1 C. eugenioides. DNA was extracted from 100 mg of pulverized leaf tissues according to Saghai-Maroof (1984). Slightly different sets of accessions were considered for the analysis of the coding and promoter sequence (Table 1). The field under study at Embrapa Cerrado Research Center did not comprise endangered or protected species.

Gene amplification and sequencing

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

The *CcDREB1D* promoter and coding sequences were isolated by PCR on genomic DNAs obtained from the panel of genotypes. The coding sequences and 3'-UTR were amplified using oligonucleotides (Table 2) designed according to published DNA sequences for *C. canephora*

(Accession number GW463524). The promoter sequence of the *DREB1D* gene was amplified using the primers pairs (Table 2) designed according to the CcDREB1D promoter reference sequence available in the Coffee Genome [54]. PCR reactions were performed using 100 ng of gDNA as a template using Taq-DNA polymerase (Invitrogen, São Paulo, SP, Brazil) in an amplification program with a denaturation step at 94°C for 5 min followed by 30 amplification cycles at 94°C for 45 s. 69.7°C for 30 s and 72°C for 2 min, and final extension at 72°C for 5 min. Then, to isolate the alleles, the amplified sequences were cloned into the Topo 2.1 pCR vector system (Invitrogen). For each genotype 12 recombinant plasmids with the PCR amplification products were sequenced in both directions with universal primers (M13F and M13R) and internal primers (DrebS2F and DrebS1R). Similarly, the primer pair Dreb1AF and Dreb1AR was used to amplify the entire full-length cDNA of the DREB1D gene. The PCR product was then cloned and sequenced with the universal primers. Each cloned fragment was sequenced by the dideoxy chain termination method using the BigDye Terminator V3.1 sequencing kit on an ABI PRISM 3130xl (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA, USA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. Base calling and quality trimming of ABI chromatograms was done by Phred [55,56] at a stringent quality setting of 40 (1 error in 10,000 bp) and manual edition was also carried out when necessary. Standard chromatogram files of qualitytrimmed sequences were used for assembly.

Sequence analysis

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

All the analyses were performed separately for the promoter and coding regions. Sequences were aligned with the SEQMAN 9.1.1 (4). 418 program (DNASTAR Version 2.1.0.97, Copyright 2010-2011, Inc.). The numbers of polymorphic sites S, the nucleotide diversity π [57] along with the number of segregating sites θ [58] with their sampling variances were estimated for promoter and coding nucleotide regions. The average number of nucleotide substitutions per site between populations (Dxy) was used to analyze sequence divergence among the species. Haplotype diversity estimations and tests of deviation from neutrality and demographic equilibrium were performed when relevant. Alignment gaps were excluded from comparisons. The synonymous and non-synonymous

Chapter 1: An analysis of sequence variability in the DREB1D gene among different genotypes of the Coffea genus

variations within and between species were evaluated. To analyze the pattern of diversity along the gene we applied the sliding window method with a window size of 100 bp and a step size of 25 bp. All analyses were performed using the DnaSP program version 5 [59]. Identification of the DNA *cis*-regulatory elements were performed with PlantPAN (http://plantpan.mbc.nctu.edu.tw, [60]) and the TSSP / Prediction of Plant Promoters (http://www.softberry.com, [61]) web interfaces. A multiple alignment of the predicted proteins was performed in the CLUSTALW program [62]. Conserved protein motifs were identified using the SALAD database (http://salad.dna.affrc.go.jp/salad, [63]. The functional effects of non-synonymous SNPs were predicted with the SNAP method [64].

Haplotype network analysis

The median joining haplotype networks were built using Network 4.5.1 [62].

1.4 Results

Gene amplification

Promoter (1.5 Kb spanning the promoter / 5'UTR) and coding sequences (829 bp spanning the coding sequence/3'-UTR) homologous to the *DREB1D* gene were isolated from 29 and 25 coffee genotypes, respectively (Table 1).

Sequence diversity of the DREB1D gene on the whole panel of Coffea genotypes

A total of 960 sequences were assembled and only alleles present in at least two different sequences were considered as polymorphisms (these two different sequences could originate either from the same genotype or from different genotypes). Insertions and deletions (INDELs) were observed exclusively in the promoter region and represented 163 sites, including a microsatellite repeat (TCA) 2 to (TCA) 16 (Figure 1). We identified 155 SNPs along the 2332 bp of the *DREB1D* gene, with 132 in the non-coding sequence (including one tri-allelic site) and 23 in the coding sequence, resulting in an average polymorphism density of one SNP every 11 bp and 30 bp,

respectively (Table 3). Of the 154 polymorphic sites, 116 were parsimony-informative sites (the minor allele was present in at least two different genotypes).

Seventeen protein sequences of 233 amino acids were deduced from a 699 bp of coding sequences (Figure 2). As commonly observed for members of its subfamily, the *DREB1D* gene did not exhibit any intron. Moreover, DREB1D proteins presented a high sequence identity at the AP2/ERF DNA-binding domain and at the other 4 signature domains of the CBF/DREB1 group, CMIII-1 to 4 (Figure 2). Out of the 23 SNPs found in the coding sequence, 10 resulted in non-synonymous variation, including 9 neutral modifications and only one non-neutral change on the sixth amino acid residue, an Isoleucine to Threonine (Figure 2).

Several *cis*-acting elements were identified in the promoter region, including regulatory elements commonly observed in *DREB* promoters and involved in osmotic-, cold- and drought-inducible gene expression (Figure 1, Table 4). These included 1 *cis*-acting element belonging to ABA-independent pathways (DRE), 17 ABA-dependent regulatory motifs (9 MYB-, 4 ABRE-, 7 MYC-like regulatory sequences) and 1 cold responsive regulatory element (ICEr2). For the following analyses we considered only those motifs related to drought response. We analyzed the polymorphism distribution in a sliding window graphic to analyze the co-occurrence of polymorphic sites and *cis*-acting elements along the 1503 bp of the *DREB1D* promoter sequence (Figure 3). The first 700 bp of the promoter region harbored most of the larger invariant regions identified in the *DREB1D* promoter (Figure 1), and within this region ABRE and DRE, the two major *cis*-elements responsive to osmotic stress, were 72 bp apart. Nevertheless, overlaps between the polymorphic site frequency and *cis*-acting elements were more frequent in the last 840 bp, including a peak at -900 bp coinciding with one MYC and one MYB element (Figure 3). Ten polymorphic sites promoted changes in the core sequence of nine *cis*-regulatory elements, 1 ICEr2, 3 ABRE-, 2 MYC- and 3 MYB-like (Figure 1).

A total of 37 and 17 haplotypes were obtained from the analysis of the whole set of genotypes for the promoter and coding regions respectively, when InDels were excluded from the analysis (Table 3). When considered, the InDels increased the number of haplotypes to 45 for the promoter region. One to two alleles were identified for diploid species and two to four alleles for allotetraploids (Table

5). Not surprisingly, the number of polymorphic sites in the promoter region (S_P) was considerably higher compared to the coding region (S_C) (Figure 3).

DREB1D intra- and interspecies diversity in Coffea

258

259

260

261

262

263

264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

273

274

275

276

277

278

279

280

281

282

283

When considered separately, C. canephora presented 94 SNPs and a total of 27 InDels events (events varying between 1 and 32 bp) (Table 3). We evaluated the promoter and coding regions separately to investigate the evolutionary signatures on the DREB1D locus. The promoter region exhibited a slightly greater nucleotide diversity (0,01238) compared to the coding region (0,01006) and a greater haplotype diversity. The C. canephora population structure was highlighted by haplotype distribution and frequency. In particular, the NJ network built for promoter haplotypes revealed the clustering of C. canephora haplotypes from the same genetic groups. Five groups were obtained, indicated in red, dark red, blue, orange and yellow, which contained haplotypes from genetic groups SG1, G, B, SG2 and UW, respectively (Figure 4B). Exceptionally, haplotype 17 (Hp 17) of DREB1D promoter sequence from clone 22 did not cluster with the SG1 group, as might have been expected. Differently, no specific cluster related to genetic groups could be observed in the coding haplotype network (Figure 4A). Regarding *DREB1D* coding sequence, the haplotype H 2, although specific to C. canephora, was shared by the Congolese groups B, C, SG1 and SG2. Moreover, some C. canephora and C. arabica genotypes shared the haplotype, H 1. Tajima's D test (D) was conducted to test departure from the neutrality and demographic equilibrium but no significant departure from neutrality was detected (Table 3). Further, sequence divergences between C. canephora accessions and C. eugenioides were analyzed. The average number of nucleotide substitutions per site (Dxy) between CcDREB1D (from C. canephora) and CeDREB1D (from C. eugenioides) was plotted against the nucleotide position in a slide window graphic (Figure 5). The main divergences between the homologous gene CcDREB1D and CeDREB1D were located in three regions, -125 to -325, -600 to -1000 and -1230 to -1503 (Figure 5). Taking into account the presence of drought related cis-elements in these regions, the sequence

variations led to a loss or gain of some cis-elements in the last two regions only. Exclusively C.

eugenioides rendered a third MYB1AT repressor element at -648 and the ABRELATERD1 motif at -1389. On the other hand, only *C. canephora* presented a *cis*-regulatory element ABRE-Like at -731, adding a second ABA regulatory element to the first 733 bp of the *CcDREB1D* promoter.

In *C. arabica*, a total of 91 SNPs and 27 InDels events (events varying between 1 and 29 bp) were observed (Table 3). As *C. arabica* originates from an allopolyploidization event between *C. canephora* and *C. eugenioides*, the concomitant analysis of *C. canephora* and *C. eugenioides* genotypes was used to infer *C. arabica* subgenome haplotypes. When considering Arabica genotypes (yellow) in the promoter NJ network (Figure 4B), a pair of well separated haplotype clusters presenting similarity with the *C. eugenioides* and *C. canephora* accessions clearly indicated a partitioning of the *C. arabica* genomes into the *CaCc* and *CaCe* subgenomes. All *C. arabica* genotypes presented at least one *CaCc* and *CaCe* haplotype (Table 5). However, the coding sequence NJ network did not reveal such a dissociation of the subgenomes (Figure 4A). Polymorphic sites were more frequent in the regions -38 to -270, -825 to -1000 and -1265 to -1375 (Figure 6). Interestingly, the difference in S pattern between the *CaDREB1D* and *CcDREB1D* promoters seemed to match the Dxy found between *C. canephora* and *C. eugenioides*.

Chapter 1: An analysis of sequence variability in the DREB1D gene among different genotypes of the Coffea genus

In addition, we compared the nucleotide diversity of C. canephora accessions and the C. canephora subgenome (CaCc). It was found that π indicated much lower diversity in the CaCc subgenome compared with the C. canephora genome (Figure 8).

1.5 Discussion

DREB genes have been the subject of an extensive amount of research aimed at revealing the role of transcription factors in the regulation and adaptation of plant responses to abiotic stress [66]. Considerable attention has been paid to the identification and functional validation of DREB encoding genes. However, their promoter nucleotide diversity and their potential roles in stress responses have yet to be thoroughly explored. Here, we analyzed the natural diversity of the DREB1D candidate gene for drought tolerance in the two economically important species of coffee, C. arabica and C. canephora. Unlike the majority of previous studies, which focused on associating drought tolerance with sequence variations mostly present in the coding region of DREB genes, this study evaluated the occurrence of sequence variations also in non-coding regions such as promoter, 5'- and 3'- UTRs sequences.

DREB1D polymorphisms in Coffea

Polymorphisms and π values for *DREB* genes have been previously reported in some model species and crops such as *Arabidopsis* [67], maize [11], tomatoes [68], sunflower [69], and common bean [70]. The nucleotide diversity estimates obtained in our study were consistent with these previous reports [11,67,69]. As expected, nucleotide diversity was higher for non-coding regions than for coding regions. The average polymorphism for non-coding sequences was found to be one SNP every 12 bp and 8 bp for the promoter and 3'UTR, respectively, therefore similar to that previously described for *Arabidopsis thaliana* [67]. Here, we showed that nucleotide substitutions are more frequent in certain regions of the promoter and that these regions are shared at the intraspecific and interspecific levels. *C. canephora* presented a similar number of polymorphic sites, 94 (1 SNP/23 bp), to *C. arabica*, 91 (1 SNP/24 bp), however their polymorphism distributions were different. *C. arabica*

harbored more polymorphic sites in the promoter region than *C. canephora*, while the latter was more polymorphic in the coding and 3'UTR regions (Table 3). Although less polymorphic in the *DREB1D* promoter region, *C. canephora* diversity was mostly observed near the *cis*-acting elements that mediate drought-inducible gene expression. Changes in (or around) *cis*-acting elements might either influence the binding and/or the stability between TFs and DNA boxes or promote the rearrangement of *cis*-regulatory elements along the promoter region and consequently have great importance in transcriptional regulation, since combinatorial interactions of multiple nearby regulatory elements are necessary for gene expression under stress conditions [42].

A low level of diversity was observed at protein level among the homologous sequences. Synonymous mutations amounted to 56% of sequence variations and all non-synonymous mutations were neutral with the exception of one. All specific motifs (CMIII-1,-2, -3 and -4) were identified in DREB1D proteins and only four amino acid changes were observed within motifs. By considering the low level of diversity at protein level, the high degree of sequence identity within motifs and the in silico prediction of SNP effects, no significant change in protein activity should be expected. In support of this assumption, the majority of the amino acid substitutions were found in the COOH terminal and NH₂-terminal regions therefore outside the DREB1D DNA binding domain. In yeast and *Arabidopsis*, direct induced mutation experiments showed that the CBF1 COOH terminal region is remarkably tolerant to amino acid substitutions therefore indicating that it harbors amino acid residues not critical for transactivation activity [37]. Similarly, amino acid changes observed in haplotypes of the *ZmDREB2.7* gene in contrasting genotypes regarding drought response had no effect on protein transactivation activity and were not considered as functional variations conferring drought tolerance [11].

Five invariant regions were found in the homologous *DREB1D* promoters and two of them flanking the most polymorphic region. Concomitant analyses of these conserved sequences on the PlantPAN and Softberry sites assigned regulatory elements such as DRE (Dehydration Responsive Element), ABRE (ABA Responsive Element) and an Inr (Initiator element). Conservation of these sequences highlighted the importance of these regulatory elements in *DREB1D* regulation and supported the reported studies on *DREB1D* gene-inducible expression and its predicted role in ABA

364

365

366

367

368

369

370

371

372

373

374

375

376

377

378

379

380

381

382

383

384

385

386

387

388

389

390

391

and ABA-independent pathways [15,24,33,42,71]. Additionally, the occurrence within the first 500 bp, the short gap length of 72 bp and the orientation of the first ABRE and DRE cis-motifs – ABRE in direct (D) and DRE in reverse (R) form - endorsed the implication of Coffea DREB1D protein in osmotic stress responses in addition to its expected role in cold response as commonly observed for DREB1/CBF proteins. A recent study revealed the orientation patterns and gap length occurrence in the predicted gene promoters in A. thaliana [72]. As a result, the majority of the more upregulated genes under osmotic stress and ABA treatment presented a combination of D-R DNA boxes and a gap of 100 bp between these ABRE and DRE cis-motifs present in the first 1000 bp upstream of the gene coding regions [72]. However, the occurrence of regulatory elements in the DREB1D promoters was not restricted to the conserved regions. More ABRE sites, as well as other cis-acting sequences, were identified along the promoter. A MYB1AT, a binding domain of MYB15, a MYB repressor type II, was found at the -649 position. The MYB15 repressor was shown to possess greater binding activity to the MYB1AT regulatory elements present within -750/-1000 of the CBF1, CBF2 and CBF3 genes [73]. Interestingly, some of the INDELs and SNPs identified during our study of coffee DREB1D promoter regions overlapped cis-regulatory DNA motifs already reported in other plants to play an important role in controlling gene expression under stress conditions. In the present work, the comparison of predicted cis-acting elements for all the homologous and orthologous promoter sequences clearly highlighted the loss or gain of some regulatory DNA elements of DREB1D genes. This rearrangement of regulatory elements is a result of the nine modifications observed on the core sequence of cis-acting elements which may have a direct effect on transcriptional regulation control of the DREB1D gene. In addition, the majority of the polymorphism led to sequence modifications surrounding the core of the regulatory elements, which cannot impair site recognition but could influence the binding affinity of the transcription factors to the DNA cis-regulatory elements and thus modulate gene expression.

Remarkably, the *C. canephora* frequency spectrum for nucleotide diversity (π) showed an increase in sequence variations at the MYB transcription factor already reported to be involved in freezing tolerance in *A. thaliana* [73]. If we consider that in most cases only a small portion of the sites in a gene may be subjected to selection [74], we can assume a possible effect of selective pressure

within a specific region of the *DREB1D* promoter regions. In this case, we can hypothesize that some *DREB1D* promoter regions would be more a target of selection, while some conserved regions assure the basic motif necessary for transcriptional control at basal level. These hypotheses are consistent with previously proposed hypotheses that natural selection operates differently on mutations in *cis*-regulatory regions. One reason is the structural organization of some *cis*-regulatory regions in modules which can lead to a modular effect of mutations, meaning that a mutation in one module might not affect the entire transcription profile [7]. In the following topic, we discuss the potential effects of haplotype variability and adaptive variability in the *DREB1D* locus of *Coffea*.

DREB1D diversity and drought adaptation in the Coffea panel

392

393

394

395

396

397

398

399

400

401

402

403

404

405

406

407

408

409

410

411

412

413

414

415

416

417

From our study on DREB1D genes in C. canephora, 7 haplotypes were identified in the coding region and 14 in the promoter sequences. Depending on the haplotype network based on the coding region, no clear association could be established between its structure and the previously reported adaptation to drought of the different coffee genotypes or genetic groups. At the opposite, in the promoter haplotype NJ network, the combination of population structure and estimated habitat drought tolerance of C. canephora accessions suggested a possible relationship between adaptive variation and haplotype variability. Seven Congolese accessions from five distinct genetic groups, SG1, G, B, SG2 and UW, matching the population structure obtained by SSR markers [52] were analyzed in our study. The structure of diversity observed for the DREB1D promoter regions did not correspond to the one expected based on neutral SSR information [52]. Indeed, genotypes from geographical regions with equivalent mid-season dry periods showed greater similarities of DREB1D promoter sequences (such as SG1 and G endemic to dry forests, and B, SG2 and UW endemic to rain forests of Africa) than was previously observed [53]. In addition, the SG2 group had been shown to be less adapted to drought stress than SG1 and G [3]. We also demonstrated that C. canephora clones 14 and 22, belonging to the SG1 group, share a common haplotype (Hp 15) and are distinguished by their second haplotypes being either Hp 16 and Hp 17, respectively. Interestingly, the Hp 15 and Hp 16 alleles were clustered in the SG1 group as expected, but Hp 17 was more common in the SG2 and B groups, both less adapted to drought. The physiological characteristics of *C. canephora* clones 14 (tolerant) and 22 (susceptible) under drought stress, and the first insight of the molecular mechanism underlying the adaptive variation, were previously reported [12]. Among the genes differentially expressed by clones 14 and 22, the *DREB1D* gene was upregulated in response to drought and had a significantly higher expression in leaves of tolerant clones than of susceptible one [12,14]. Altogether, these results suggested a potential relationship in haplotype variability of the *DREB1D* promoter and adaptive variation of *C. canephora* in relation to drought. The analysis of *DREB1D* gene expression in *Coffea* accessions grown in controlled (greenhouse) environment under irrigated and non-irrigated conditions would allow verifying this hypothesis. However, the fact that several of these accessions originated from recent prospection [52,53] and are physically dispersed in several research institutes around the world, did not allow us to conduct such experiment during our work.

Subgenome diversity of CaDREB1D and departure from neutrality

In most allopolyploid species, such as C. arabica, the subgenomes evolve independently with low levels of inter-subgenome recombination being observed. Thus, evaluation of π and θ at species level is not relevant. In order to evaluate π and θ values for C. arabica, it was necessary to separate its two subgenomes. Therefore, a NJ network was constructed using C. arabica, C. canephora and C. eugenioides haplotypes from the coding and promoter regions in order to identify the subgenomes CaCc and CaCe corresponding to its ancestral genomes. The results presented here showed that C. arabica accessions harbored few haplotypes with high frequency and shared two commons alleles with C. canephora accessions in the coding region. Under the neutral theory, random drift increases interspecific variability, leading to nucleotide diversification and therefore one would expect divergence at haplotype level for the CcDREB1D and CaCcDREB1D coding regions in Canephora and Arabica species. As C. arabica and C. canephora are derived from a common ancestor, some genetic similarity is expected. Nevertheless, the diversity observed between C. canephora and its counterpart CaCc subgenome is a result of a 1 million years evolutionary history [75]. However, the

reduced interspecific variability and $\pi a/\pi s$ lower than one indicated a departure from neutral expectations, reinforcing the assumption that the coding region is a target of negative selection. Under purifying selection, deleterious mutations are discarded to maintain improved structures already fixed in a population. Such observation underlined the adaptive importance of *DREB1D* coding regions.

For the DREB1D promoter region, a different nucleotide diversity pattern was observed. A significantly negative Tajima's D value, a low π value and the star-like pattern of haplotype structure indicate an excess of rare variants for the CaCc subgenome suggesting the occurrence of a selective sweep.

The $\pi_{(Cc)}$ and $\pi_{(CaCc)}$ variabilities along the *DREB1D* promoter region show the limited integration of *C. canephora* diversity in the *CaCc* subgenome. These observations suggest that (if the adaptive interest of DREB1D in *Coffea* is confirmed by further analyses) that *CcDREB1D* diversity could be used to increase the diversity of this gene in the *C. arabica* species. A practical application of this strategy is exemplified by the use of the Timor hybrid (TH), a spontaneous interspecific hybrid of *C. canephora* and *C. arabica* [75], in breeding programs to improve *C. arabica* resistance to various diseases.

As previously discussed, we could not detect any introgression of CcDREB1D diversity in the CaCc subgenome of Arabica accessions. We detected an increase in CaCe nucleotide diversity (π) in the promoter region and the occurrence of two intermediate frequency haplotypes in the promoter NJ network. However, within the C arabica accessions evaluated in this study, 6 displayed previous or recent genetic introgression of TH. Therefore, we believe that the frequency observed for haplotype Hp_19 of DREB1D promoter might be a consequence of genetic introgression to the CaCe subgenome through backcrossing to TH.

1.6 Conclusions

In this study, comparative analyses of non-coding and coding regions of *DREB1D* coffee genes revealed the importance of these concomitant analyses in searching for signatures of molecular selection. Numerous studies have supported the idea that *cis*-regulatory mutations constitute an important part of the genetic basis of adaptive variation to environmental changes. It is believed that

phenotypic changes are more likely to result from *cis*-regulatory mutations than from coding mutations [7]. Our findings suggest that the diversity of *DREB1D* loci in *Coffea* evolved through diversification of the DNA regulatory elements and conservation of the protein function. A fine analysis of the patterns of expression of the *DREB1D* promoter region in genotypes differing in drought tolerance should give additional insights into the genetic mechanisms underlying the natural variability of drought response in coffee. The functional analysis of *DREB1D* promoter haplotypes Hp_16 (present in the drought-tolerant clone 14 of *C. canephora*), Hp_17 (present in the drought-susceptible clone 22) and Hp_15 (present in both clones) are currently under investigation in a study to evaluate their ability to regulate the expression of the *uidA* reporter gene in transgenic plants of *Nicotiana tabacum* [76] and *C. arabica* [77].

1.7 Accession numbers

The sequences from all coffee genotypes used in this present study were deposited in the GenBank database. The *DREB1D* cDNA sequences are under the accession numbers KM281210 to KM281285. The promoter sequences were deposited under the accession numbers KM281286 to KM281383.

1.8 Acknowledgments

This work was carried out under the Embrapa-CIRAD scientific cooperation project entitled "Genetic determinism of drought tolerance in coffee". The authors acknowledge the financial support from the Brazilian Consortium on Coffee R&D, INCT-Café (CNPq/FAPEMIG) and CAPES/COFECUB (Project 407-2012/University of Lavras and Montpellier SupAgro). The authors would like to thank Drs Aymbiré Francisco Almeida da Fonseca and Romário Gava Ferrão from the INCAPER Institute, the Centre National de la Recherche Agronomique (CNRA, Dr Hyacinthe Legnate) - Divo (Ivory Coast) and the Coffee Research Center (NARO-COREC, Pascal Musoli) - Mukono (Uganda) for providing plant material to extract genomic DNA. They also acknowledge Dr. Thierry Leroy for providing genomic DNA and Peter Biggins (CIRAD UMR AGAP) for their discussions and critical reading of the manuscript.

1.9 References

1

2

DaMatta FM, Ramalho JDC (2006) Impacts of drought and temperature stress on coffee physiology and production: a review. Braz J Plant Physiol 18: 55–81.

- Montagnon C, Cubry P, Leroy T (2012) Amélioration génétique du caféier *Coffea canephora* Pierre: connaissances acquises, stratégies et perspectives. Cah Agric 21: 143–153.
- Montagnon C, Leroy T (1993) Réaction à la sécheresse de jeunes caféiers *Coffea canephora* de Côte d'Ivoire appartenant à différents groupes génétiques. Café Cacao Thé 37: 179–190.
- 9 4. Ford MJ (2002) Applications of selective neutrality tests to molecular ecology. Mol Ecol 11: 1245–1262.
- 5. Nielsen R (2005) Molecular signatures of natural selection. Annu Rev Genet 39: 197–218.
- Nuzhdin SV, Wayne ML, Harmon KL, McIntyre LM (2004) Common pattern of evolution of gene expression level and protein sequence in *Drosophila*. Mol Biol Evol 21: 1308–1317.
- Wray GA (2007) The evolutionary significance of *cis*-regulatory mutations. Nat Rev Genet 8: 206–216.
- 8. Garcés-Claver A, Fellman SM, Gil-Ortega R, Jahn M, Arnedo-Andrés MS (2007) Identification, validation and survey of a single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) associated with pungency in *Capsicum spp*. Theor Appl Genet 115: 907–916.
- 9. Risch N, Merikangas K (1996) The future of genetic studies of complex human diseases. Science 273: 1516–1517.
- 21 10. Choi I-Y, Hyten DL, Matukumalli LK, Song Q, Chaky JM, et al. (2007) A soybean transcript map: gene distribution, haplotype and single-nucleotide polymorphism analysis. Genetics 176: 685–696.
- Liu S, Wang X, Wang H, Xin H, Yang X, et al. (2013) Genome-wide analysis of *ZmDREB* genes and their association with natural variation in drought tolerance at seedling stage of *Zea mays* L. PLoS Genet 9: e1003790.
- 27 12. Marraccini P, Vinecky F, Alves GSC, Ramos HJO, Elbelt S, et al. (2012) Differentially expressed genes and proteins upon drought acclimation in tolerant and sensitive genotypes of *Coffea canephora*. J Exp Bot 63: 4191–4212.
- 30 13. Vinecky F, Silva FR, Andrade AC (2012) Análise *in silico* das bibliotecas de cDNA SH2 e SH3 para a identificação de genes responsivos à seca em cafeeiro. Coffee Sci 7: 1–19.
- 32 14. Vieira NG, Carneiro FA, Sujii PS, Alekcevetch JC, Freire LP, et al. (2013) Different molecular mechanisms account for drought tolerance in *Coffea canephora* var. Conilon. Trop Plant Biol 6: 181–190.
- 15. Lata C, Prasad M (2011) Role of DREBs in regulation of abiotic stress responses in plants. J Exp Bot 62: 4731–4748.
- 37 16. Xu Z-S, Chen M, Li L-C, Ma Y-Z (2011) Functions and application of the AP2/ERF transcription factor family in crop improvement. J Integr Plant Biol 53: 570–585.
- Allen MD, Yamasaki K, Ohme-Takagi M, Tateno M, Suzuki M (1998) A novel mode of DNA recognition by a beta-sheet revealed by the solution structure of the GCC-box binding domain in complex with DNA. EMBO J 17: 5484–5496.
- 42 18. Sakuma Y, Liu Q, Dubouzet JG, Abe H, Shinozaki K, et al. (2002) DNA-binding specificity of 43 the ERF/AP2 domain of *Arabidopsis* DREBs, transcription factors involved in dehydration-44 and cold-inducible gene expression. Biochem Biophys Res Commun 290: 998–1009.
- 45 19. Baker SS, Wilhelm KS, Thomashow MF (1994) The 5'-region of *Arabidopsis thaliana cor15a*46 has *cis*-acting elements that confer cold-, drought- and ABA-regulated gene expression. Plant
 47 Mol Biol 24: 701–713.
- 48 20. Jiang C, Iu B, Singh J (1996) Requirement of a CCGAC *cis*-acting element for cold induction of the *BN115* gene from winter *Brassica napus*. Plant Mol Biol 30: 679–684.
- Thomashow MF (1999) Plant cold acclimation: freezing tolerance genes and regulatory mechanisms. Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol 50: 571–599.

- 52 22. Nakano T, Suzuki K, Fujimura T, Shinshi H (2006) Genome-wide analysis of the *ERF* gene family in *Arabidopsis* and rice. Plant Physiol 140: 411–432.
- Jaglo KR, Kleff S, Amundsen KL, Zhang X, Haake V, et al. (2001) Components of the Arabidopsis C-repeat/dehydration-responsive element binding factor cold-response pathway are conserved in *Brassica napus* and other plant species. Plant Physiol 127: 910–917.
- Akhtar M, Jaiswal A, Taj G, Jaiswal JP, Qureshi MI, et al. (2012) DREB1/CBF transcription factors: their structure, function and role in abiotic stress tolerance in plants. J Genet 91: 385–395.
- Agarwal PK, Agarwal P, Reddy MK, Sopory SK (2006) Role of DREB transcription factors in abiotic and biotic stress tolerance in plants. Plant Cell Rep 25: 1263–1274.
- 62 26. Gilmour SJ, Zarka DG, Stockinger EJ, Salazar MP, Houghton JM, et al. (1998) Low temperature regulation of the *Arabidopsis* CBF family of AP2 transcriptional activators as an early step in cold-induced COR gene expression. Plant J 16: 433–442.
- Liu Q, Kasuga M, Sakuma Y, Abe H, Miura S, et al. (1998) Two transcription factors, DREB1 and DREB2, with an EREBP/AP2 DNA binding domain separate two cellular signal transduction pathways in drought-and low-temperature-responsive gene expression, respectively, in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Cell 10: 1391–1406..
- Nakashima K, Ito Y, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2009) Transcriptional regulatory networks in response to abiotic stresses in *Arabidopsis* and grasses. Plant Physiol 149: 88–95.
- Jiang F, Wang F, Wu Z, Li Y, Shi G, et al. (2010) Components of the *Arabidopsis* CBF coldresponse pathway are conserved in non-heading chinese cabbage. Plant Mol Biol Rep 29: 525– 532.
- 74 30. Yang W, Liu X-D, Chi X-J, Wu C-A, Li Y-Z, et al. (2011) Dwarf apple *MbDREB1* enhances plant tolerance to low temperature, drought, and salt stress via both ABA-dependent and ABA-independent pathways. Planta 233: 219–229.
- Wang Q, Guan Y, Wu Y, Chen H, Chen F, et al. (2008) Overexpression of a rice *OsDREB1F* gene increases salt, drought, and low temperature tolerance in both *Arabidopsis* and rice. Plant Mol Biol 67: 589–602.
- Wang Q-J, Xu K-Y, Tong Z-G, Wang S-H, Gao Z-H, et al. (2010) Characterization of a new dehydration responsive element binding factor in central arctic cowberry. Plant Cell Tiss Org 101: 211–219.
- Haake V, Cook D, Riechmann JL, Pineda O, Thomashow MF, et al. (2002) Transcription factor CBF4 is a regulator of drought adaptation in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Physiol 130: 639–648.
- Dubouzet JG, Sakuma Y, Ito Y, Kasuga M, Dubouzet EG, et al. (2003) *OsDREB* genes in rice, *Oryza sativa* L., encode transcription activators that function in drought-, high-salt- and coldresponsive gene expression. Plant J 33: 751–763.
- Mondini L, Nachit M, Porceddu E, Pagnotta MA (2012) Identification of SNP mutations in *DREB1*, *HKT1*, and *WRKY1* genes involved in drought and salt stress tolerance in durum wheat (*Triticum turgidum* L. var durum). OMICS 16: 178–187.
- 91 36. Wei B, Jing R, Wang C, Chen J, Mao X, et al. (2008) *Dreb1* genes in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.): development of functional markers and gene mapping based on SNPs. Mol Breed 23: 13– 22.
- 94 37. Wang Z, Triezenberg SJ, Thomashow MF, Stockinger EJ (2005) Multiple hydrophobic motifs 95 in *Arabidopsis* CBF1 COOH-terminus provide functional redundancy in trans-activation. Plant 96 Mol Biol 58: 543–559.
- 97 38. Novillo F, Alonso JM, Ecker JR, Salinas J (2004) CBF2/DREB1C is a negative regulator of CBF1/DREB1B and CBF3/DREB1A expression and plays a central role in stress tolerance in *Arabidopsis*. P Natl Acad Sci USA 101: 3985–3990.
- 100 39. Chinnusamy V, Zhu J, Zhu J-K (2007) Cold stress regulation of gene expression in plants. 101 Trends Plant Sci 12: 444–451.
- 102 40. Chinnusamy V, Ohta M, Kanrar S, Lee B, Hong X, et al. (2003) ICE1: a regulator of cold-103 induced transcriptome and freezing tolerance in *Arabidopsis*. Genes Dev 17: 1043–1054.
- 104 41. Chen M, Xu Z, Xia L, Li L, Cheng X, et al. (2009) Cold-induced modulation and functional analyses of the DRE-binding transcription factor gene, *GmDREB3*, in soybean (*Glycine max* L.). J Exp Bot 60: 121–135.

- Maruyama K, Sakuma Y, Kasuga M, Ito Y, Seki M, et al. (2004) Identification of coldinducible downstream genes of the *Arabidopsis* DREB1A/CBF3 transcriptional factor using two microarray systems. Plant J 38: 982–993.
- Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Shinozaki K (2005) Organization of *cis*-acting regulatory elements in osmotic- and cold-stress-responsive promoters. Trends Plant Sci 10: 88–94.
- Lata C, Bhutty S, Bahadur RP, Majee M, Prasad M (2011) Association of an SNP in a novel DREB2-like gene *SiDREB2* with stress tolerance in foxtail millet [*Setaria italica* (L.)]. J Exp Bot 62:3387–3401.
- Lata C, Prasad M (2012) Validation of an allele-specific marker associated with dehydration stress tolerance in a core set of foxtail millet accessions. Plant Breed: 496–499.
- Lata C, Prasad M (2014) Association of an allele-specific marker with dehydration stress tolerance in foxtail millet suggests *SiDREB2* to be an important QTL. J. Plant Biochem Biotechnol 23:119–122.
- Mondego JM, Vidal RO, Carazzolle MF, Tokuda EK, Parizzi LP, et al. (2011) An EST-based analysis identifies new genes and reveals distinctive gene expression features of *Coffea arabica* and *Coffea canephora*. BMC Plant Biol 11: 30.
- Vidal RO, Mondego JMC, Pot D, Ambrósio AB, Andrade AC, et al. (2010) A high-throughput data mining of single nucleotide polymorphisms in *Coffea* species expressed sequence tags suggests differential homeologous gene expression in the allotetraploid *Coffea arabica*. Plant Physiol 154: 1053–1066.
- Lashermes P, Combes MC, Robert J, Trouslot P, D'Hont A, et al. (1999) Molecular characterization and origin of the *Coffea arabica* L. genome. Mol Gen Genet 261: 259–266.
- 129 50. Montagnon C, Leroy T, Yapo A (1992) Diversité génotypique et phénotypique de quelques groupes de caféiers (*Coffea canephora* Pierre) en collection. Café Cacao Thé 36: 187–198.
- Montagnon C (2000) Optimisation des gains génétiques dans le schéma de sélection récurrente réciproque de *Coffea canephora* Pierre. PhD Thesis. Montpellier University, France.
- Cubry P, Musoli P, Legnaté H, Pot D, de Bellis F, et al. (2008) Diversity in coffee assessed with SSR markers: structure of the genus *Coffea* and perspectives for breeding. Genome 51: 50–63.
- Cubry P, de Bellis F, Pot D, Musoli P, Leroy T (2013) Global analysis of *Coffea canephora*Pierre ex Froehner (Rubiaceae) from the Guineo-Congolese region reveals impacts from climatic refuges and migration effects. Genet Resour Crop Evol 60: 483–501.
- Denoeud F, Carretero-Paulet L, Dereeper A, Droc G, Guyot R, et al. (2014) The coffee genome provides insight into the convergent evolution of caffeine biosynthesis. Science 345: 1181-1184.
- Ewing B, Hillier L, Wendl MC, Green P (1998) Base-calling of automated sequencer traces using phred. I. Accuracy assessment. Genome Res 8: 175–185.
- Ewing B, Green P (1998) Base-calling of automated sequencer traces using phred. II. Error probabilities. Genome Res 8: 186–194.
- 146 57. Nei M (1987) Molecular Evolutionary Genetics. Columbia University Press.
- Watterson GA (1975) On the number of segregating sites in genetic models without recombination. Theor Popul Biol 7: 256–276.
- Librado P, Rozas J (2009) DnaSP v5: a software for comprehensive analysis of DNA polymorphism data. Bioinformatics 25: 1451–1452.
- 151 60. Chang W-C, Lee T-Y, Huang H-D, Huang H-Y, Pan R-L (2008) PlantPAN: Plant promoter analysis navigator, for identifying combinatorial *cis*-regulatory elements with distance constraint in plant gene groups. BMC Genomics 9: 561.
- Shahmuradov IA, Solovyev VV, Gammerman AJ (2005) Plant promoter prediction with confidence estimation. Nucleic Acids Res 33: 1069–1076.
- Thompson JD, Higgins DG, Gibson TJ (1994) CLUSTAL W: improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position-specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. Nucleic Acids Res 22: 4673–4680.
- Mihara M, Itoh T, Izawa T (2010) SALAD database: a motif-based database of protein annotations for plant comparative genomics. Nucleic Acids Res 38: D835–842.

- Bromberg Y, Rost B (2007) SNAP: predict effect of non-synonymous polymorphisms on function. Nucleic Acids Res 35: 3823–3835.
- Bandelt HJ, Forster P, Röhl A (1999) Median-joining networks for inferring intraspecific phylogenies. Mol Biol Evol 16: 37–48.
- 165 66. Mizoi J, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2012) AP2/ERF family transcription factors in plant abiotic stress responses. Biochim Biophys Acta 1819: 86–96.
- 167 67. McKhann HI, Gery C, Bérard A, Lévêque S, Zuther E, et al. (2008) Natural variation in CBF 168 gene sequence, gene expression and freezing tolerance in the Versailles core collection of 169 Arabidopsis thaliana. BMC Plant Biol 8: 105.
- Mboup M, Fischer I, Lainer H, Stephan W (2012) Trans-species polymorphism and allelespecific expression in the *CBF* gene family of wild tomatoes. Mol Biol Evol 29: 3641–3652.
- 69. Giordani T, Buti M, Natali L, Pugliesi C, Cattonaro F, et al. (2011) An analysis of sequence variability in eight genes putatively involved in drought response in sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.). Theor Appl Genet 122: 1039–1049.
- 70. Cortés AJ, This D, Chavarro C, Madriñán S, Blair MW (2012) Nucleotide diversity patterns at
 the drought-related DREB2 encoding genes in wild and cultivated common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.). Theor Appl Genet 125: 1069–1085.
- Nakashima K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2006) Regulons involved in osmotic stress-responsive and cold stress-responsive gene expression in plants. Physiol Plant 126: 62–71.
- Mishra S, Shukla A, Upadhyay S, Sanchita, Sharma P, et al. (2013) Identification, occurrence, and validation of DRE and ABRE *cis*-regulatory motifs in the promoter regions of genes of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. J Integr Plant Biol 56: 388–399.
- Agarwal M, Hao Y, Kapoor A, Dong C-H, Fujii H, et al. (2006) A R2R3 type MYB transcription factor is involved in the cold regulation of *CBF* genes and in acquired freezing tolerance. J Biol Chem 281: 37636–37645.
- 186 74. Yang Z, Bielawski J (2000) Statistical methods for detecting molecular adaptation. Trends Ecol Evol 15: 496–503.
- 188 75. Lashermes P, Andrzejewski S, Bertrand B, Combes MC, Dussert S, et al. (2000) Molecular 189 analysis of introgressive breeding in coffee (*Coffea arabica* L.). Theor Appl Genet 100: 139– 146.
- de Aquino SO, Carneiro FA, Rêgo ECS, Alves GSC, Marraccini P, et al. (2014) Functional analysis of *CcDREB1D* promoter region from haplotypes of *Coffea canephora* through genetic transformation of *Nicotiana tabacum*. 25th International Conference on Coffee Science, Armenia Colombie, CD-rom, PB234.
- 195 77. Alves GSC., Dechamp E, Freire LP, Pot D, This D, et al. (2014) Characterization of 196 CcDREB1D promoter region from contrasting genotypes of Coffea canephora by homologous 197 transformation in Coffea arabica. 25th International Conference on Coffee Science, Armenia -198 Colombie, CD-rom, PB251.

199200

1.10 Main Figures List

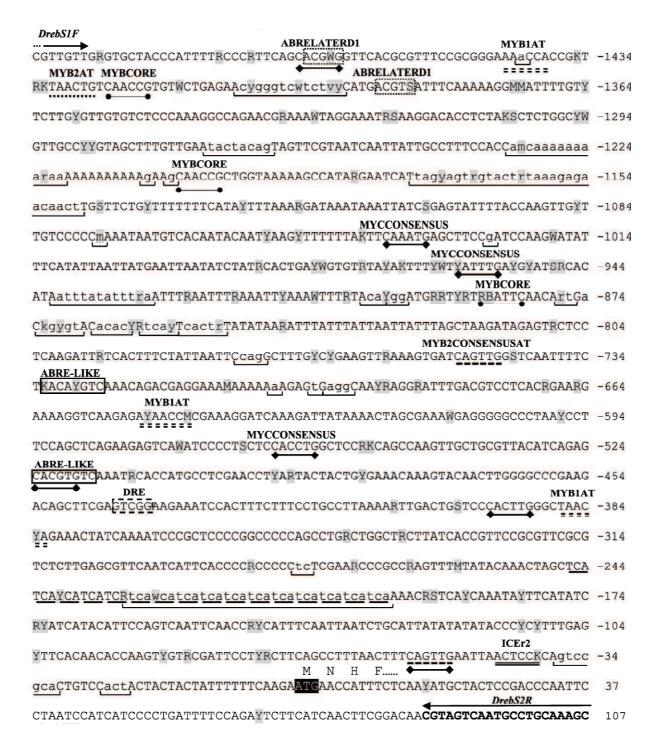
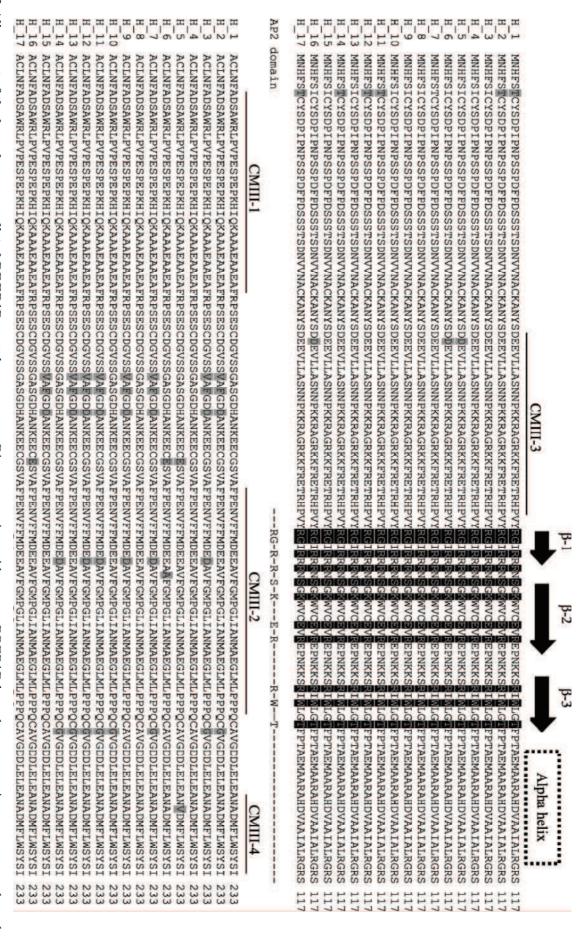


Figure 1 Promoter consensus sequence of *DREB1D* haplotypes and the observed *cis* regulatory elements acting in osmotic- and cold-stress response (see details in Table 4).

The promoter sequence represents a consensus sequence of all genotypes and the IUPAC code indicates the polymorphic sites (gray boxes). Black shading indicates the translation start site and the first base of this start codon corresponds to +1. Insertion sequences are indicated in lower case, deletions are represented by (_) and (_) indicates microsatellite core repeats. The ABRE-LIKE motif (white box), ABRELATERD1 (dotted box), ICEr2 motif (double underlined), MYBCORE (filled circled), MYB1AT motifs (double-dashed line), MYB2AT motif (dotted line), MYB2CONSENSUSAT motifs (dashed line), MYCCONSENSUS motifs (filled diamond) are also presented. This consensus sequence was deduced from the alignment of 98 coffee sequences (GB accession numbers from X to Y). The nucleotides are numbered (right) on each lane. Horizontal arrows indicate primers (see Table 2) used to amplify the coffee *DREB1D* promoter sequences.



in gray. Conserved amino acid positions of the AP2 domain are bolder, the arrows and dashed boxes indicate the secondary structure (β -sheet and α -helix). Motifs specific to DREB1 proteins are shown above the sequence Figure 2 Alignment of the homologous predicted DREB1D protein sequences. Divergent amino acids among DREB1D homologous protein sequences are box-shadowed

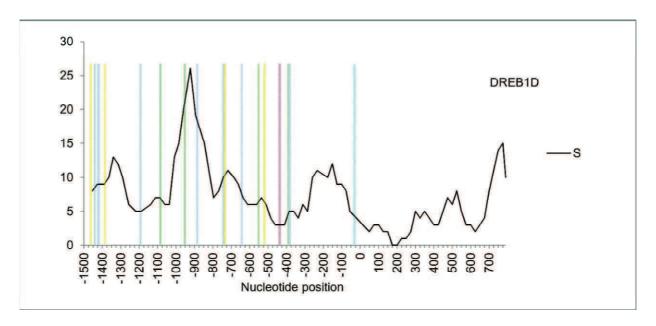


Figure 3 Polymorphic sites (S) frequency within the *DREB1D* gene among all *Coffea* genotypes analyzed.

The variability detected in the 1456 bp of the promoter region (-1 to -1456) and 738 bp of the coding region (+1 to +738) are presented based on a sliding window graphic (window size of 100 bp and steps of 25 bp). The shaded bars indicate the *cis*-regulatory elements in the promoter region of the *DREB1D* gene involved in drought-inducible gene expression (Table 4). The *Cis*-elements indicated are: ABRE (yellow), MYB (blue), MYC (green), DRE (red) and ICEr2 (light blue).

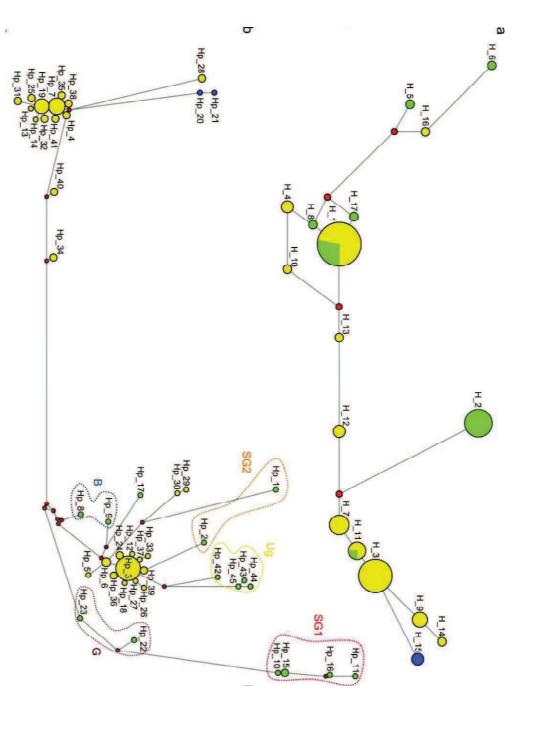


Figure 4 Haplotype network based on neighbor-joining analyses of the DREBID coding (A) and promoter (B) sequences in Coffea accessions.

accessions are colored according to species, C. arabica (yellow), C. canephora (green) and C. eugenioides (blue). Dashed circles indicate C. canephora groups and subgroups according to previous classification [2,50,73]. Haplotypes are represented by nodes and their size is proportional to the frequency. Lengths of node links are proportional to nucleotide distances between haplotypes. The

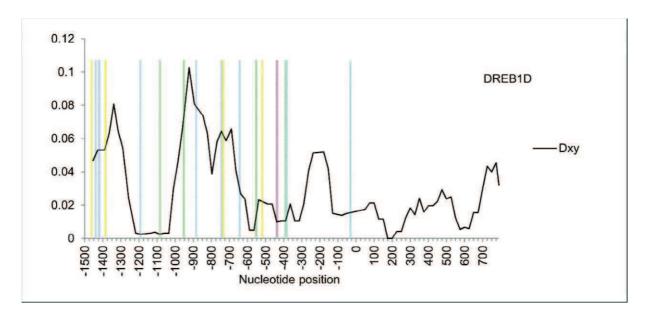


Figure 5 The average number of nucleotide substitutions per site (Dxy) of the *DREB1D* locus between *C. canephora* and *C. eugenioides*.

The variability detected in the 1456 bp of the promoter region (-1 to -1456) and 738 bp of the coding region (+1 to +738) are presented based on a sliding window graphic (window size of 100 bp and steps of 25 bp). The shaded bars indicate the *cis*-regulatory elements in the promoter region of the *DREB1D* gene involved in drought-inducible gene expression (see Table 4). The *Cis*-elements indicated are: ABRE (yellow), MYB (blue), MYC (green), DRE (red) and ICEr2 (light blue).

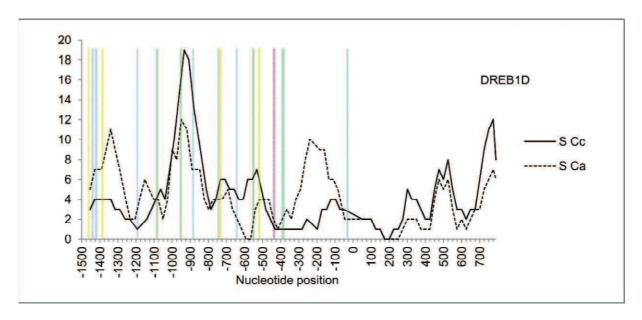


Figure 6 Polymorphic site frequency of the *C. canephora* (S_{Ce}) and *C. arabica* (S_{Ca}) *DREB1D* locus.

The variability detected in the 1456 bp of the promoter region (-1 to -1456) and 738 bp of the coding region (+1 to +738) are presented based on a sliding window graphic. The shaded bars indicate the *cis*-regulatory elements in the promoter region of the *DREB1D* gene involved in drought-inducible gene expression. The *Cis*-elements indicated are: ABRE-Like (yellow); MYB (blue) and MYC (green).

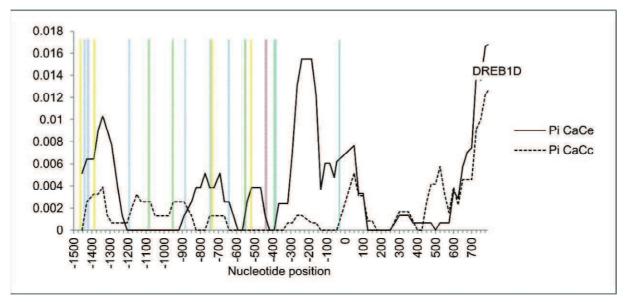


Figure 7 Nucleotide diversity (π) frequency within the *CaDREB1D* locus of the *CaCc* and *CaCe* subgenomes.

The variability detected in the 1456 bp of the promoter region (-1 to -1456) and 738 bp of the coding region (+1 to +738) are presented based on a sliding window graphic. The shaded bars indicate the *cis*-regulatory elements in the promoter region of the *DREB1D* gene involved in drought-inducible gene expression. The *Cis*-elements indicated are: ABRE (yellow), MYB (blue), MYC (green), DRE (red) and ICEr2 (light blue).

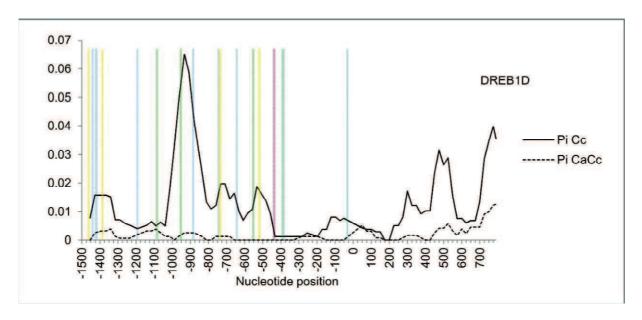


Figure 8 Nucleotide diversity (π) frequency within the *DREB1D* locus of the *CaCc* subgenomes and Cc genomes.

The variability detected in the 1456 bp of the promoter region (-1 to -1456) and 738 bp of the coding region (+1 to +738) are presented based on a sliding window graphic. The shaded bars indicate the *cis*-regulatory elements in the promoter region of the *DREB1D* gene involved in drought-inducible gene expression. The *Cis*-elements indicated are: ABRE (yellow), MYB (blue), MYC (green), DRE (red) and ICEr2 (light blue).

1.11 Tabels

Table 1 Genotypes from the *Coffea* genus used for nucleotide diversity analyses of *DREB1D*

	promoter and prot	ein c	oding sequ	iences.			
Gen	otype	P	Promoter	CDS	Species	Diversity Group / pedigree	I*
1.	Acaiá 47119	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	2	
2.	Bourbon	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	2	
3.	C1007	2x	$\sqrt{}$		C. canephora	Congolese B ⁴	
4.	C2011	2x	$\sqrt{}$		C. canephora	Congolese SG2 ⁴	
5.	C3001	2x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Congolese SG1 ⁴	
6.	C4001	2x		$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Congolese C ⁴	
7.	Canephora	2x		$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Conilon (Congolese SG1) ²	
8.	Catuai 25	4x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Caturra x Mundo Novo ²	
9.	Catuai 144	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	Caturra x Mundo Novo ²	
10.	Clone 14	2x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Conilon (Congolese SG1) ¹	
11.	Clone 22	2x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Conilon (Congolese SG1) ¹	
12.	Clone 46	2x		$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Conilon (Congolese SG1) ¹	
13.	Eugenioides	2x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. eugenioides	Not defined ³	
14.	E007	4x		$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
15.	E017	4x		$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
16.	E123A	4x		$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
17.	E237	4x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
18.	E238	4x		$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
19.	E464	4x		$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
20.	E516	4x		$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Ethiopia ³	
21.	G2020	2x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Guinean ⁴	
22.	Guatemalense Baixo	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	2	
23.	Guatemalense Alto	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	2	
24.	Iapar 59	4x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Villa Sarchi x Timor Hybrid (H 361/4) ³	$\sqrt{}$
25.	Icatú Colombiano	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	<i>C. canephora</i> cv Robusta (4x) x <i>C. arabica</i> Bourbon Vermelho ²	$\sqrt{}$
26.	Mundo novo	4x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Sumatra x Bourbon vermelho ²	
27.	Obatã	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	(H 361/4) x Catuai vermelho ²	$\sqrt{}$
28.	Palma 02	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	Catuaí vermelho x Catimor ²	$\sqrt{}$
29.	Purpurenses	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	2	
30.	Rubi	4x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	Catuai x Mundo Novo ²	$\sqrt{}$
31.	Sabiá	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	Catimor x Acaia ²	$\sqrt{}$
32.	San Bernardo	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	C. arabica var. Typica (Brazil) ²	
33.	San Ramon Baixo	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	C. arabica var. Typica (Brazil) ²	
34.	CPAC	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	2	
35.	Tupi	4x	$\sqrt{}$		C. arabica	Villa Sarchi x Timor Hybrid ²	$\sqrt{}$
36.	_	4x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. arabica	C. canephora x C. eugenioides ²	
37.	UW002	2x	$\sqrt{}$	$\sqrt{}$	C. canephora	Congolese UW ⁵	
38.	UW099	2x	√	√	C. canephora	Congolese UW ⁵	

P defines ploidy levels of the coffee plants analyzed

CHAPTER 1: AN ANALYSIS OF SEQUENCE VARIABILITY IN THE DREB1D GENE AMONG DIFFERENT GENOTYPES OF THE COFFEA GENUS

CDS corresponds to the nucleotide sequence of the gene coding the DREB1D protein.

Table 2 List of selected primers used for *DREB1D* diversity analyses.

Primer	Sequence
DrebS1F (a,c)	5'-ACTCCTAGTAAGCGGCACGTTGTT-3'
$DrebS1R^{(a)}$	5'-CCTTTCGTGGTTGTCTCTTGACCT-3'
$DrebS2F^{(b)}$	5'-TCGTGCATTCAACAGCACCGTCA-3'
$DrebS2R^{(b,c)}$	5'-TGGCTTTGCAGGCATTGACTACG-3'
$Dreb1AF^{(d)}$	5'-GTTGAATTAACTCCTCACTGTCCACTA-3'
$Dreb1AR^{(d)}$	5'-CCAAAAACTGCAGTACGGAATAGA-3'

^a Primers used to amplify the 5'-UTR and the first 660 bp of the promoter region.

^{*} C. arabica hybrid introgressed with C. canephora.

¹ Clones of *C. canephora* provided by INCAPER.

² Clone of *C. canephora* provided by EMBRAPA Cerrados

³ Clone of *C. arabica* provided by IAPAR

⁴ Clones of *C. canephora* provided by CNRA ⁵ Clones of *C. canephora* provided by NARO-COREC

^bPrimers used to amplify the last 884 bp of the promoter region.

^cPrimers used to amplify the complete promoter region.

^dPrimers used to amplify the coding region with 3'-UTR.

Table 3 Patterns of nucleotide variability in the coffee DREBID locus

01	Nr. of	n - zion	Nr. of	Sequence	J.	ı	0	Tajima's	Syn.	Nonsyn.	
Sample	genotypes	vegion	haplotypes*	Length	٥	70	0	D	Subs.	Subs.	na/ns
	29	Promoter	37	1503	115	nc	nc	nc	na	na	na
Total	25	CDS	17	699	23	nc	nc	nc	13	10	0.282
	25	3' UTR	9	130	16	nc	nc	nc	na	na	na
	20	Promoter	23	1401	69	nc	nc	nc	na	na na na	na
C. arabica	13	CDS	11	699	14	nc	nc	nc	6	∞	0.361
	13	3' UTR	5	130	∞	nc	nc	nc	na	na	na
	∞	Promoter	14	1364	61	0.01238	0.0137	-0.4112	na	na	na
C. canephora	11	CDS	7	699	21	0.01006	0.00805	0.9155	11	10	0.268
	11	3' UTR	5	130	12	12 0.03057 0.02472	0.02472	0.8126	na	na	na
eldesilaat on en	مالموما										

na : not applicable

nc : not calculated *excluding InDels

CDS corresponds to the nucleotide sequence of the gene coding to DREB1D protein. Promoter corresponds to the nucleotide sequence upstream of first translated nucleotide +1, including the 5' UTR

experimentally supported results from previously published reports.

TFs that bind to Table 4 Cis-regulatory elements involved in osmotic- and cold-stress responsive gene expression identified using PlantPAN analysis and

			TES MAL DING TO			
	cis element	Sequence	cis elements	Gene	Stress condition	References
	ABRELATERD1	ACGTG	bZIP	erdI	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
	ABRE-like	BACGTGKM	bZIP	rd29		AGRIS
ABRE	ACGTABRE	ACGTGKC	bZIP	osem	ABA	PLACE
	DRE	CCGNC	ERF/AP2	rd29A	Water deficit, cold	[18]
DRE	LTRECOREATCOR15	CCGAC	ERF/AP2	cor15A	Water deficit, cold	PLACE
	MYBCORE	CNGTTR	НТН	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
	MYB1AT	WAACCA	bHLH (MYB15)	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
	MYB2AT	TAACTG	НТН	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
MYB	MYB2CONSENSUSAT	YAACKG	ЬНІН	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
MYC	MYCCONSENSUSAT	CANNTG	н Н	rd22	Water deficit	PLACE
ICE	ICEr2	ACTCCG	Not known	CBF2/DREBIC	Cold	[42]

Table 5 Haplotype information for the *DREB1D* **locus across the 39 genotypes analyzed**. The haplotypes detected in the coding sequence and promoter regions are indicated respectively as H and Hp. Based on haplotype clustering, putative *CaCe* haplotypes are shaded. InDels were considered in haplotype discrimination.

			H	aplotype
Genot	type	Ploidy	CDS	Promoter
1. A	Acaiá 47119	4x		Hp_3; Hp_4
2. E	Bourbon	4x	H_1; H_3; H_4	Hp_5; Hp_6; Hp_7
3.	C1007	2x	H_2; H_5	Hp_8; Hp_9
4. (C2011	2x	H_1; H_2	Hp_1; Hp_2
5. (C3001	2x	H_2	Hp_10; Hp_11
6. (C4001	2x	H_2; H_6	
7. (Canephora	2x	H_1; H_2	
8. (Catuai 25	4x	H_1; H_4; H_7	Hp_3; Hp_7
9. (Catuai 144	4x		Hp_3; Hp_12; Hp_13; Hp_14
10. (Clone 14	2x	H_2;	Hp_15; Hp_16
11. (Clone 22	2x	H_2; H_8	Hp_15; Hp_17
12. (Clone 46	2x	H_1; H_2	
13. E	Eugenioides	2x	H_15	Hp_20; Hp_21
14. E	E007	4x	H_1; H_3; H_7; H_9	
15. E	E017	4x	H_1; H_10; H_11; H_12	
16. E	E123A	4x	H_1; H_3	
17. E	E237	4x	H_1; H_11	Hp_3; Hp_18; Hp_19
18. E	E238	4x	H_1; H_3	
19. E	E464	4x	H_1; H_3	
20. E	E516	4x	H_3; H_12; H_13; H_14	
21. (G2020	2x	H_1; H_11	Hp_22; Hp_23
22. (Guatemalense Baixo	4x		Hp_26; Hp_27; Hp_28
23. (Guatemalense Alto	4x		Hp_24; Hp_25
24. I	apar 59	4x	H_1; H_3; H_7; H_9	Hp_3; Hp_19
25. I	catú Colombiano	4x		Hp_29; Hp_30; Hp_31
26. N	Mundo novo	4x	H_1; H_3	Hp_3; Hp_32
27. (Obatã	4x		Hp_3; Hp_19
28. F	Palma 02	4x		Hp_3; Hp_33; Hp_34
29. F	Purpurenses	4x		Hp 3; Hp 7
30. F	Rubi	4x	H_1; H_3; H_9; H_16	Hp_3; Hp_35
31. S	Sabiá	4x		Hp 7; Hp 36
32. S	San Bernardo	4x		Hp 3; Hp 7; Hp 37
33. S	San Ramon Baixo	4x		Hp_3; Hp_38
34. (CPAC	4x		Hp_39; Hp_40
35. T	Гирі	4x		Hp_6; Hp_19
	Гуріса	4x	H 1; H 3; H 7	Hp 3; Hp 41
	JW002	2x	H_1; H_17	Hp_42; Hp_43
38. U	JW099	2x	H 1	Hp 44; Hp 45

Table 6 Summary of variability in the two Coffea arabica subgenomes.

Sample	Nr. of genotypes	Region	Nr. of haplotypes	Sequence Length	S	π	θ	Tajima's D	Syn. Subs.	Nonsyn. Subs.	πa/πs
	30	Promoter	6	1425	35	0.00385	0.0062	-1.3869	na	na	na
CaCe	31	CDS	7	699	10	0.00251	0.00358	-0.94	7	3	0.27
	31	3' UTR	5	130	8	0.01386	0.0154	-0.3017	na	na	na
	30	Promoter	4	1420	13	0.00096	0.00231	-1.9304*	na	na	na
CaCc	24	CDS	6	699	13	0.00258	0.00498	-1.6747	5	8	0.469
	24	3' UTR	3	130	6	0.00942	0.01236	-0.7192	na	na	na

Significant results: *P > 0.05. na (not applicable)

CHAPTER 2

CcDREB1D as part of the coffee DREB gene family: difficulties in extrapolating functional information from Arabidopsis to coffee.

CcDREB1D as part of the coffee DREB gene family: difficulties in extrapolating functional information from Arabidopsis to coffee.

2.1 Introduction

CcDREB1D, presenting a high similarity with AtDREB1D (At5g51990), has been identified as a potential candidate for drought tolerance in coffee and its diversity studied specifically in the previous chapter. Several models have been proposed in Arabidopsis in order to explain the relative involvement of DREB1D and other members of this gene family in the response to several abiotic stresses (Nakashima et al., 2009; Mizoi et al., 2012), showing some signs of subfunctionalization between the different members of this family. Extrapolating functional information from such a model plant to coffee is therefore tempting. However, orthology relationships need to be clearly established before extrapolating any functional clues from one species to the other one (Koonin, 2005; Kuzniar et al., 2008). Indeed, duplications arising during plant genomes evolution and speciation lead to paralogues sequences which can rapidly evolve and either degenerate, acquire some sort of subfunctionalization or neofunctionalization (Force et al., 1999). Therefore, orthologs among species (i.e. genes arising from a speciation event) have more chance to conserve the same function than paralogs.

The recent completion of the coffee genome (Denoeud et al., 2014) and availability of the integrative genome information system, Coffee Genome Hub, that allows access to genomics and genetics data and analysis tools, has provided us with some opportunity to identify, manually check and retrieve an almost complete set of *DREB* gene family in coffee. As an inevitable step, the determination of specific biological function of each gene will require a great deal of experimental work. On the basis of phylogenetic analyses, an assessment of the structural and orthology relationships with other species, for which functional information is available, can allow us to infer relationships and provide a guide for predicting the functions of these genes. In this chapter, the establishment of a complete overview of coffee *DREB* gene family in *C. canephora* was attempted. To accomplish this, genes in the *DREB* family in the *C. canephora* genome were surveyed. Phylogenetic

analyses were performed, as well as exon/intron and protein motif structural analyses of the *DREB* family genes. Obtained results were used to accurate the automatic annotation. Genes encoding proteins of DREB family in different species were sought from genomic databases, and comparative analyses of the phylogeny between *C. canephora* and related species, along with comparative analyses of conserved motifs in *C. canephora* and *Arabidopsis DREB* families were performed.

More precisely the objectives of this chapter were to:

- (i) identify the (almost) complete set of *C. canephora DREB* gene family, and its homologs in different species with complete genomes and eventually functional information;
- (ii) correct the automatic annotation generated by each potential gene sequence, since small intronless genes are often misannotated and present spurious introns (Yang and Cho, 2012);
- (iii) align the whole set of DREB protein sequences from coffee, *Arabidopsis* and other species and draw a robust phylogenetic tree for this family;
- (iv) try to infer orthology relationships for coffee DREBs and putative functional information, in particular for our candidate *CcDREB1D* gene.

2.2 Materials and Methods

Sequence data retrieval

Multiple database searches were performed to identify members of the *C. canephora* DREB family.

First, clusters of orthologous DREB protein sequences from *A. thaliana* were identified using the GreenPhyl v4 database (http://www.greenphyl.org /cgi-bin/index.cgi; Rouard et al., 2011). GreenPhyl is a web resource for comparative and functional genomics which provides information on gene families and gene homology-relationships (orthologs and paralogs) using a tree reconciliation approach. Reconciliation consists in rooting the phylogenetic tree and the species tree to seek for evolutionary incongruence and infer the processes that might lead to it, such as gene duplication and loss, lateral transfer, recombination, and incomplete lineage sorting. In GreenPhyl, gene families are

clustered in different levels relative to sequence similarity from the less stringent (Level 1) to the most stringent (Level 4). Coffee proteins were extracted from *DREB* subfamily cluster GP000017 (Level 1) and aligned with MAFFT software (Katoh et al., 2002). Protein sequence from 39 *CcDREB* genes were further manually curated in the Coffee Genome Hub (http://coffee-genome.org/).

In a second phase, in an attempt to extend the set of CcDREB subfamily candidates, a homology-search based on profile Hidden Markov Model (HMM) was carried out on coffee proteomic data using a Galaxy platform (Giardine et al., 2005) available on the South Green bioinformatics platform (http://www.southgreen.fr). HMMs apply a statistical method to estimate the true frequency of a residue at a given position in the alignment from its observed frequency while standard profiles use the observed frequency itself to assign the score for that residue. This means that a profile HMM derived from only 10 to 20 aligned sequences can be of equivalent quality to a standard profile created from 40 to 50 aligned sequences. Protein sequences of AtDREB subfamily genes were downloaded from The Arabidopsis Information Resource (TAIR-www.Arabidopsis.org) and separated into four subgroups (I-IV) according to Nakano et al 2006 classification. The sequences were further aligned by subgroup using MAFFT and the reliable parts were filtered with Gblocks (Castresana 2000). This strategy allowed building a high stringent HMM subgroup-specific profile which retained not only the AP2/ERF motif but also the outside motifs conserved in each subgroup. The subgroup-specific HMM profiles were then used to retrieve homologous protein sequences in the coffee proteomic data. Further, we generate a second HMM profile with the retrieved coffee sequences that was used as seed model for homology-based search in A. thaliana, S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera and Z. mays databases. The coffee HMM profile increase the stringency of homologous search between coffee and homologous sequences compared with the Arabidopsis HMM profile. All steps were conducted and combined in a workflow generated in Galaxy and using existing tools implemented in the Southgreen Galaxy platform (http://gohelle.cirad.fr/galaxy/root).

The Greenphyl and HMM profile sets were combined and redundancy removed to produce a final set of 407 homologous sequences.

Phylogenetic analysis of the AP2 domain from putative AP2/ERF genes

All 407 homologous protein sequences were aligned using MAFFT and curated by Gblocks, in order to keep only the reliable part of alignments. Phylogenetic trees were constructed with PhyML software version 3.0 (Guindon et al., 2009) implementing a maximum-likelihood algorithm under the LG evolution model (Le and Gascuel, 2008). The gene tree was reconciliated with *Viridiplantea* tree (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/sites/entrez?db=taxonomy) using RAP-Green software (Dufayard et al., 2005). Branch supports were rated by the approximate likelihood ratio test with a Shimodaira—Hasegawa- like procedure (Guindon et al., 2010). The tree was scratched in Dendroscope (Huson et al., 2007).

2.3 Results

Phylogenetic analysis of CcDREB Genes

a. Cluster analysis through GreePhylDB

In order to identify genes encoding DREBs in *C. canephora* reference database (Coffee Genome Hub), multiple homology-based searches were first performed for coffee genes encoding AP2/ERF TFs using *Arabidopsis* homologous sequences in GreenPhyl data base (Rouard et al., 2011). As a result, 78 coffee sequences harboring the conserved AP2/ERF domain were retrieved in the level 1 cluster GP000017 (Figure 1). Within the 78 sequences, we identified 20 coffee DREB proteins, based upon the phylogenetic classification of this superfamily in *Arabidopsis* which present the conserved residue V(14), E(19) and a WLG motif. Additionally, 19 potential DREB sequences were found harboring a semi-conserved motif – only V(14) and WLG motif conserved – already reported in some DREB protein. Our candidate gene (*CcDREB1D*) was identified as *Cc02g03430*, present on chromosome 2 in tandem with another *DREB* gene, *Cc02g034320*.

To improve the alignment, the 39 coffee sequences were manually curated in the Coffee Genome Hub, using gnpannot standard rules (Sidibe-Bocs, personal communication).

CHAPTER 2: CcDREB1D AS PART OF THE COFFEE DREB GENE FAMILY: DIFFICULTIES IN EXTRAPOLATING FUNCTIONAL INFORMATION FROM ARABIDOPSIS TO COFFEE

Compared to the initial automatic annotation, spurious introns were removed in eight *DREB* sequences out of 39, whereas 2 introns were maintained, in the genes *Cc04g04250* and *Cc04g04880*. Two putative gene sequences *Cc10g14150* and *Cc10g14160* were fused, two amino acids sequences were slightly modified in the putative protein sequences compared to the original ones, adding or deleting a few amino acids. UTR limits were also extended by gene / mRNA comparison for much of the genes. All data were integrated into the coffee genome browser (http://coffee-genome.org/gbrowse).

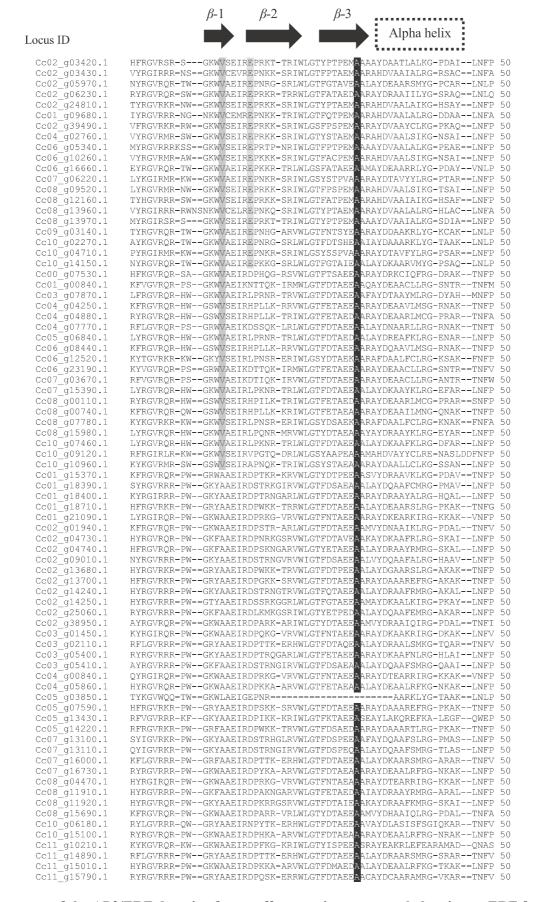


Figure 1 Alignment of the AP2/ERF domains from coffee protein sequences belonging to ERF family retrieved from GreenPhyl. Black and light gray shading indicate identical and conserved amino acid residues, respectively. The dotted box and black arrows Figure 1 (Cont.) represent predicted α -helix and β -sheet regions, respectively, within AP2/ERF domain. DREB family members have the amino acids V (14) and A (38) conserved.

b. HMM search for DREB homologs in coffee and other species

To better characterize the *CcDREB* subfamily members a second homology-based search by Hidden Markov model (HMM) was conducted in the Coffee Genome Hub. Moreover, *DREB* orthologous genes from *Arabidopsis*, grape, maize, potato, rice and tomato were also recovered.

59 putative *ERF/DREB* genes were identified by HMM search in the coffee genome. Only one sequence identified here was not identified by cluster analysis. In total, 407 protein sequences were retrieved from all homology-based searches, of those 59 from coffee, 64, 46, 56, 61, 62 and 58 from *Arabidopsis*, grape, maize, potato, rice and tomato, respectively.

We next constructed a phylogenetic tree to access the homology relationship of DREB subfamily homologous members and infer gene function. Gene function inference can be greatly improved by reconciliation of gene tree and species tree to search for gene duplication. In this process, an overlap of gene tree and species tree is generated and topological disagreements are presumed to be a result of gene duplication and losses. This approach allows a better interpretation of the evolutionary relationship of homologous genes. The reconciled tree showed a clear separation of the DREB subgroups I, II, III and IV, except a small subnetwork from subgroup II showed close similarity to subgroup III (Figure 2). In accordance with the classification described by Nakano et al. (2006) all Arabidopsis DREB subfamily members maintained phylogenetic clustering characteristics. The absence of disruption on phylogenetic tree structure suggested that the classification of the Arabidopsis DREB family is similar and applicable to coffee DREB family. Based on phylogenetic analyses, we described thirty-one orthologous coffee genes as members of *DREB* subfamily (Figure 2) of which five belongs to subgroup I (Cc03g07870, Cc05g06840, Cc07g15390, Cc08g15980, Cc10g07460), six to subgroup II (Cc06g12520, Cc07g06220, Cc08g07780, Cc10g04710, Cc10g09120, Cc10g10960), twelve are clustered in subgroup III (Cc01g09680, Cc02g03420, Cc02g03430, Cc02g24810, Cc02g39490, Cc04g02760, Cc06g05340, Cc08g09520, Cc06g10260, Cc08g12160, Cc08g13960, Cc08g13970), and eight in subgroup IV (Cc02g05970, Cc02g06230, Cc06g00780, Cc06g16660, Cc09g03140, Cc10g02270, Cc10g14150-Cc10g14160 [fused]).
Cc02g03430 was confirmed as a member of group III.

Orthology relationships of CcDREBs with other species

Considering the evolutionary context in these analyses, thirteen *DREBs* from *C. canephora* displayed pairwise correspondences with at least two dicot species (green circle node) (Figure 2). A closer relation was observed specially between *C. canephora*, *S. lycopersicum* and *S. tuberosum* DREB proteins, suggesting that *DREB* subfamily members could be phylogenetically conserved. Indeed, homologous that are most closely related through a speciation (orthologs) are more suitable to have similar function. It is thus likely that *Solanum* orthologs could provide an interesting information source of *CcDREB* functionality. However, the limited accurate information available on crop species turns inevitable the use of reviewed descriptions of model plants. Thus, we focused mainly on orthologous genes from *Arabidopsis* to infer gene function and provide a more accurate annotation of *CcDREB* genes.

Out of the members that composed the *DREB* subgroup IV, four (*Cc06g16660*, *Cc10g02270*, *Cc09g03140* and *Cc02g06230*) are closely pairwise orthologs of *Arabidopsis ABI4*, *DREB2D DREB2G* and *DREB2F* respectively, with high bootstrap support, and therefore one could expect them to present a conserved function (Figure 3).

Belonging to subgroup II, three ethylene-responsive transcription factors coding genes were identified with a clear orthology relationship with *Arabidopsis* DREB sequences: *AtERF13 vs. Cc10g09120*, *AtERF016 vs. Cc08g07780* and *AtRAP2.1 vs. Cc10g04710* (Figure 4).

Subgroup I also contains two predicted ERFs with a clear orthology relationship with *Arabidopsis* DREB sequences, AtERF062 vs. Cc03g07870 and AtERF060 vs. Cc07g15390 (Figure 5).

Compared to the subgroup IV, proteins in the subgroup III are more phylogenetically divergent, with considerable number of recent duplication (Figure 6). The high occurrence of paralogs in subgroup III, reduce the accuracy of gene function prediction by homology. Even if *Cc02g03430* is

more closely related to *AtDREB1D/CBF4* than to *AtDREB1A/CBF3*, *AtDREB1B/CBF1*, *AtDREB1C/CBF2*, therefore named *CcDREB1D*, the orthology relationship between *Arabidopsis* and coffee sequences cannot be clearly established being the 4 *Arabidopsis* sequences considered as coorthologs to *Cc02g03430* (Figure 7). Another *CcDREB1/CBF* member identified was the *Cc08g13960* which has high level of sequence similarity to *AtDREB1E/DDF1* and *AtDREB1F/DDF2*.

Apart from the *CcDREB1\CBF* group, we also described *Cc01g09680*, *Cc06g10260*, *Cc08g09520*, *CcERF1 Cc08g13970* and *Cc02g39490* as the closely related orthologs of *SlERF10*, *SlERF4*, *AtTINY*, *SlERF1* and *AtERF023*, respectively.

Conserved Motifs outside of the AP2/ERF Domain

Conserved regions outside the DNA-binding domain can play a major role in transcriptional activity, protein-protein interactions, and nuclear localization (Liu et al., 1999). This functional domains, or amino acid sequence motifs, are likely to be shared between members of a subgroup in large families of transcription factors in plants (Kranz et al., 1998; Lijavetzky et al., 2003; Ooka et al., 2003; Reyes et al., 2004; Tian et al., 2004). Therefore, proteins in the same subgroup sharing these motifs have an increased probability to present equivalent functions. Indeed, multiple alignment analyses with ClustalW identified conserved motifs outside the DNA-binding domain in CcDREB predicted proteins sequences from related subgroups. The selectively occurrence of motifs within the specific clades in CcDREB gene family evidenced structural similarities among proteins within the same group. To confirm classifications and to analyze the phylogenetic relationships between CcDREBs and AtDREBs, similar analyses were performed in Arabidopsis and coffee DREB proteins from related subgroups to investigate the occurrence of these motifs. Multiple alignment analysis revealed sequence similarity among CcDREB and AtDREB genes not restricted to AP2/ERF motif. CcDREB and AtDREB genes shared in several motifs previously identified in Arabidopsis DREB family (Nakano et al., 2006), thus to facilitate the comprehension, we use the previously assigned names in Arabidopsis.

Despite the limited knowledge on the molecular function of these conserved motifs, some are expected to be main actors in proteins activities. The presence of ERF-associated amphiphilic repression motif (EAR: LxLxLx or DLNxxP) which has been described as a c-terminal functional domain in repressor-type ERF proteins and also of TFIIIA-type C2H2 zinc-finger proteins (Ohta et al., 2001) strongly suggest a repressor activity. Interestingly, this motif is similar to CMII-2 motif found in members of group II (Figure 4B). In addition, we found several other conserved motifs in high homologs genes between *Arabidopsis* and coffee, however they still uncharacterized.

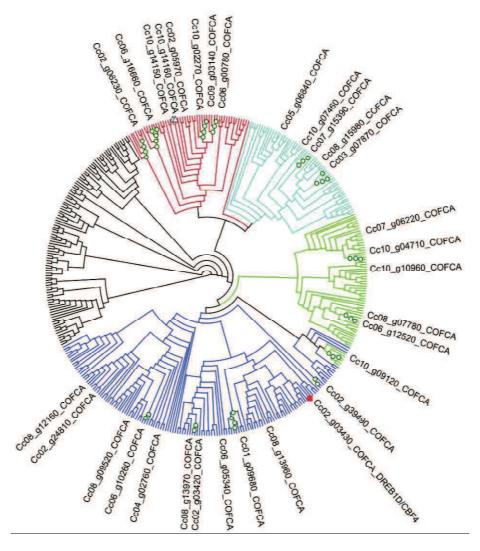
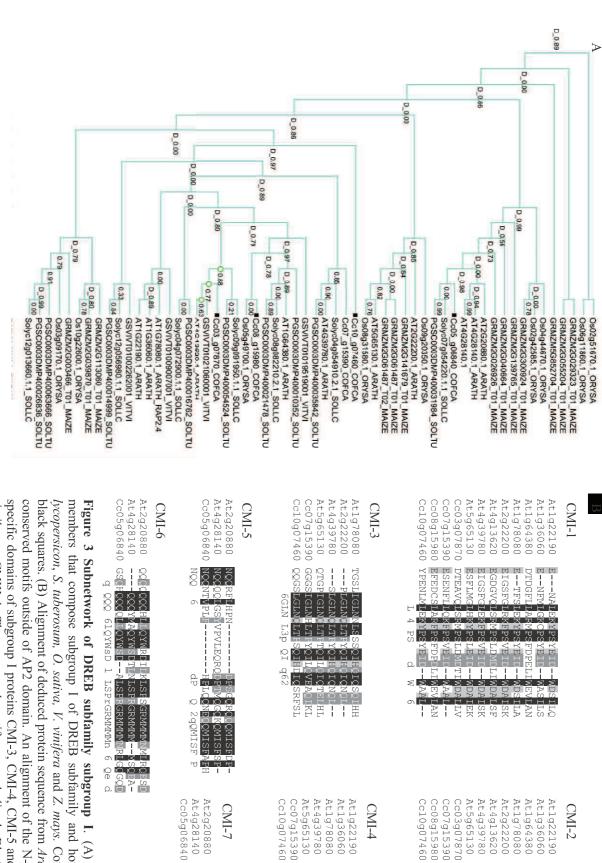


Figure 2 The reconciled taxonomic (species) tree with *DREB* gene tree. *DREB* tree harboring homologs sequences from *A. thaliana, C. canephora* (COFCA), *S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera* and *Z. mays* was rooted with viridiplantae phylogenetic tree. *DREB* subgroups I, II, III and IV are highlighted in the light blue, green, dark blue, and red subnetworks, respectively. *CcDREB* members are in bold, green circle nodes indicate speciation with high bootstrap confidence, blue triangle marks the *CcDREB* genes undergone duplication, and the red square shows *CcDREB1D*. The black subnetworks represent others AP2/ERF family members not belonging to *DREB* subfamily.



DPL-RE

E. LM

P5

DPF-QI

DPF-

AS AS FKPILHSS LNAII KNA

SCSTAA

CQSI RKTEDI CNS-----SQGI PATKKS

ADSQKQ KRERAN RCMIAS FNPLHS KQIISP

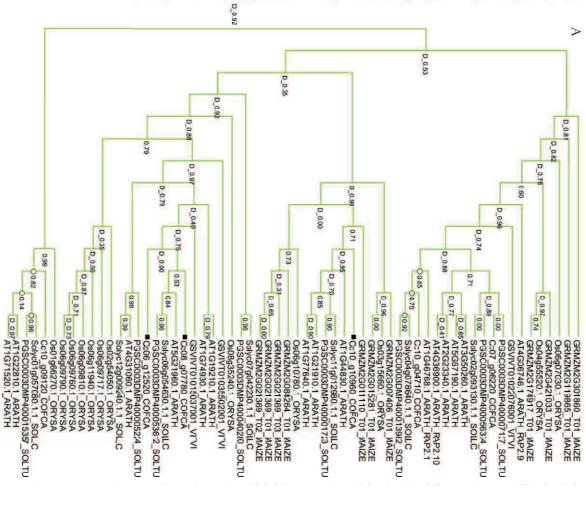
KN

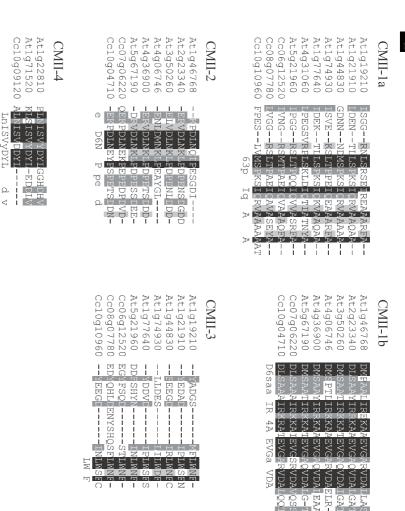
AEPKNQ RKERAK AETQKQ

QV----I

CQN AETTQK

Figure 3 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup I. (A) Close-up view of CcDREB members that compose subgroup I of DREB subfamily and homologs from A. thaliana, S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera and Z. mays. Coffee sequences are marked by black squares. (B) Alignment of deduced protein sequence from Arabidopsis and coffee indicates conserved motifs outside of AP2 domain. An alignment of the N-terminal regions revealed the specific domains of subgroup I proteins CMI-3, CMI-4, CMI-5 and CMI-6. The motif CMII-3 is similar to CMIII-4. The conserved motifs are underlined. Black and gray shading indicate identical and conserved amino acid residues present in more than 50% of the aligned sequences, respectively. Consensus amino acid residues are given below the alignment.





of *CcDREB* members that compose subgroup II. (A) Close-up view of *CcDREB* members that compose subgroup II of DREB subfamily and homologs from *A. thaliana, S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera* and *Z. mays.* Coffee sequences are marked by black squares. (B) Alignment of deduced protein sequence from *Arabidopsis* and coffee indicates conserved motifs outside of AP2 domain. An alignment of the C-terminal regions revealed the specific domains of subgroup II proteins CMII-1, CMII-2, CMII-3 and CMII-4. The motif CMII-3 is similar to subgroup III motif CMIII-4. A new motif is described CMII-4. The conserved motifs are underlined. Black and gray shading indicate identical and conserved amino acid residues present in more than 50% of the aligned sequences, respectively. Consensus amino acid residues are given below the alignment.

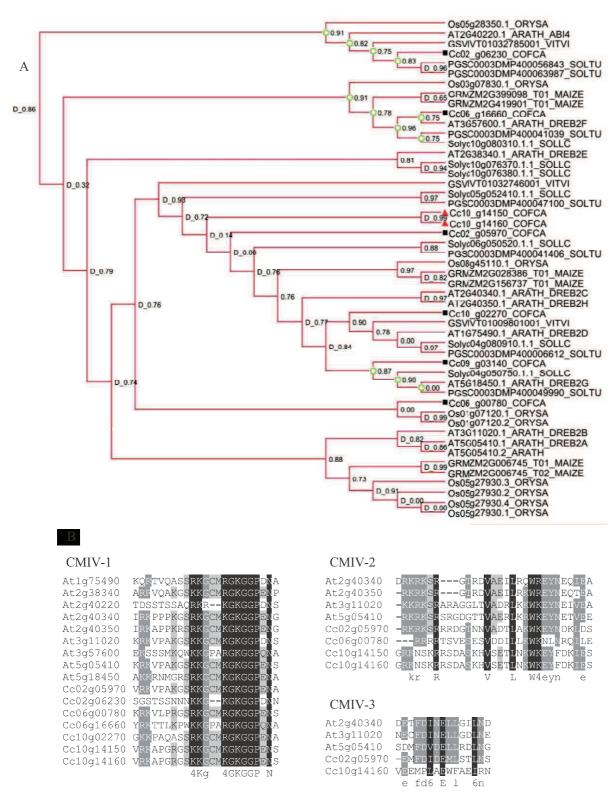


Figure 5 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup IV. (A) Close-up view of *CcDREB* members that compose subgroup IV of DREB subfamily and homologs from *A. thaliana, S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera* and *Z. mays*. Coffee sequences are marked by black squares. (B) Alignment of deduced protein sequence from *Arabidopsis* and coffee indicates conserved motifs outside of AP2 domain. An alignment of the N-terminal regions revealed the specific domains of subgroup IV proteins CMIV-1 and CMIV-2. Alignment of the C-terminal regions revealed high homology of Cc02g05970 protein sequence to three *Arabidopsis* orthologs in the domain CMIV-3. The conserved motifs are underlined. Black and gray shading indicate identical and conserved amino acid residues present in more than 50% of the aligned sequences, respectively. Consensus amino acid residues are given below the alignment.

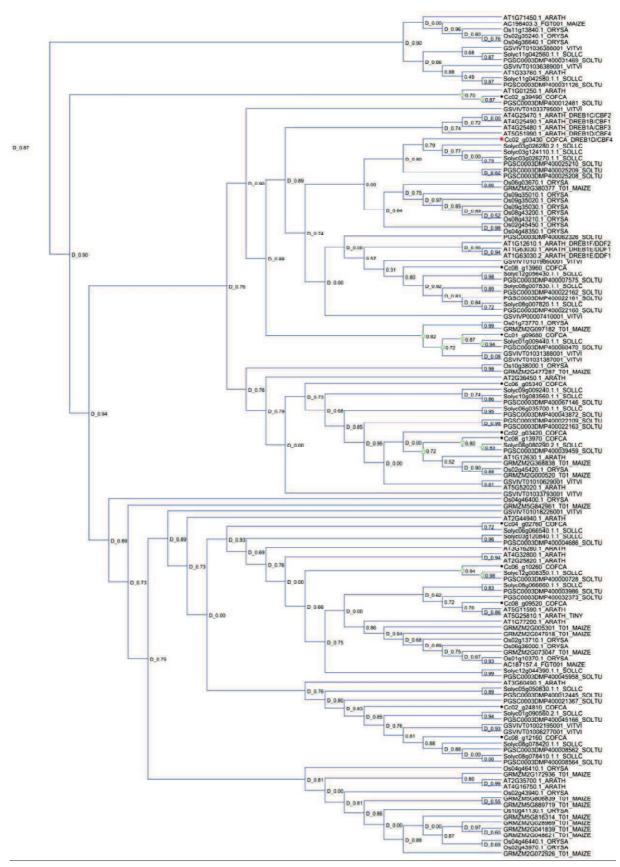


Figure 6 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup III. Overview of *CcDREB* members that compose subgroup III of *DREB* subfamily and homologs from *A. thaliana, S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera* and *Z. mays.* Coffee sequences are marked by black squares. The candidate gene *CcDREB1D* is marked by a red square.

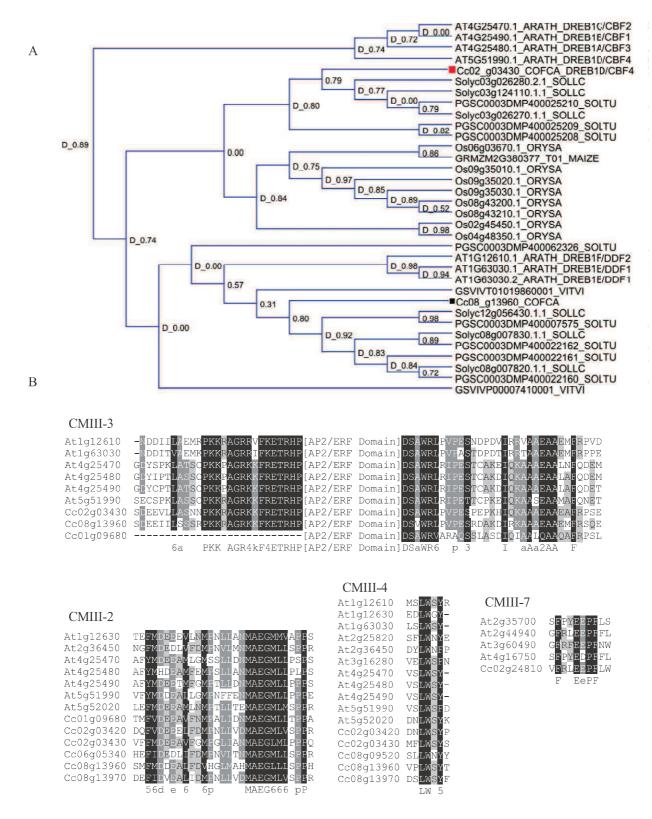


Figure 7 Subnetwork of DREB subfamily subgroup III close view. (A) Close up view of the candidate gene *Cc02_g03430* (red square) subnetwork with homologs from *A. thaliana, S. lycopersicon, S. tuberosum, O. sativa, V. vinifera* and *Z. mays.* The candidate gene has highest homology with *AtDREB1D*. Coffee sequences are marked by black squares. (B) Alignment of deduced protein sequence from *Arabidopsis* and Coffee indicates conserved motifs outside of AP2 domain. An

alignment of the N-terminal regions revealed the specific domains of subgroup III proteins CMIII-3. Alignment of the C-terminal regions also revealed high homology of protein sequence between *Arabidopsis* and coffee in the additional domains described by Nakano et al. (2006), CMIII-2, CMIII-4 (also referred as LWSF) and CMIII-7. The conserved motifs are underlined. Black and gray shading indicate identical and conserved amino acid residues present in more than 50% of the aligned sequences, respectively. Consensus amino acid residues are given below the alignment.

2.4 Discussion

The completion of the *C. canephora* genome sequence allowed us to identify for the first times the *DREB* gene families in this species, and to implement the corresponding coffee genome database. At least 31 canonical *DREB* genes were identified. Compared to other crops, no specific amplification of the *DREB* family could be noticed. Gene annotation could be enhanced by a thorough manual annotation of the genes using the genome browser and annotation software Artemis. Spurious introns in intronless genes were also identified on other automatic annotation programs (e.g. the banana genome sequence, Droc et al., [2013]), and stress out the necessity to manually check a gene family before interpreting phylogenetic data.

The reconciled tree showed a clear separation of the *DREB* subgroups I, II, III and IV, in reference to previously observed in *Arabidopsis* (Nakano et al., 2006). Not surprisingly, a small subnetwork from subgroup II showed close similarity to subgroup III (Figure 2A). This apparent contradiction has already been subject of discordance in previous classifications in *Arabidopsis* whereas the members of this subnetwork had already been clustered in either subgroup (Sakuma et al., 2002; Nakano et al., 2006).

Cc02g03430 was confirmed as a member of group III, and was present in tandem with another DREB gene. It would be interesting to analyze synteny relationship between different species and check if this tandem duplication was conserved in other species, particularly with tomato and Vitis genomes as has been already done by other groups (Lefebvre-Pautigny et al., 2010; Guyot et al., 2012).

For some *DREB* genes, a clear orthology relationship with *Arabidopsis* suggests some conservation of function. For example, *Cc06g16660* presents some clear orthology with ABI4,

involved in ABA sensitivity (Finkelstein et al., 1998). This suggests the conservation of this function in Coffee, but this should be tested experimentally.

Paralogs genes are less likely to have preserved the same function as two orthologs (Dolinski and Botstein, 2007). As an example, the *AtDREB1/CBF* group diverged from a recent duplication and it nearest ortholog in *C. canephora* is the *Cc02g03430*. Therefore, the function of *CcDREB1D*, like many other DREB genes, cannot be inferred directly from the physiological data obtained in *Arabidopsis*. The same pattern was recently observed for *C. canephora* coding for N-methyltransferases involved in the synthesis of caffeine (Denoeud et al., 2014).

A recent review from Gabaldón and Koonin (2013) highlights the fact that genes that are the most similar to each other in compared genomes might not be orthologous. Synteny analysis may therefore offer complementary tools to infer orthology relationship, besides this phylogenetic analysis. Platforms like COGE (https://genomevolution.org/CoGe/) offer such possibility. At the same time, orthology does not necessary imply a conservation of gene function (Gabaldón and Koonin, 2013).

This reinforces the necessity to characterize specifically these genes in coffee.

2.5 References

- Denoeud F, Carretero-Paulet L, Dereeper A, Droc G, Guyot R, Pietrella M, Zheng C, Alberti A, Anthony F, Aprea G, et al. (2014) The coffee genome provides insight into the convergent evolution of caffeine biosynthesis. Science 345: 1181–1184
- **Dolinski K, Botstein D** (2007) Orthology and functional conservation in eukaryotes. Annu Rev Genet 41: 465–507
- Droc G, Larivière D, Guignon V, Yahiaoui N, This D, Garsmeur O, Dereeper A, Hamelin C, Argout X, Dufayard JF, et al. (2013) The banana genome hub. Database (Oxford) 2013: bat035
- **Dufayard JF, Duret L, Penel S, Gouy M, Rechenmann F, Perrière G** (2005) Tree pattern matching in phylogenetic trees: Automatic search for orthologs or paralogs in homologous gene sequence databases. Bioinformatics **21**: 2596–2603
- **Finkelstein RR, Wang ML, Lynch TJ, Rao S, Goodman HM** (1998) The *Arabidopsis* abscisic acid response locus ABI4 encodes an APETALA 2 domain protein. Plant Cell **10**: 1043–1054
- Force A, Lynch M, Pickett FB, Amores A, Yan YL, Postlethwait J (1999) Preservation of duplicate genes by complementary, degenerative mutations. Genetics 151: 1531–1545

- **Gabaldón T, Koonin EV** (2013) Functional and evolutionary implications of gene orthology. Nat Rev Genet **14**: 360–366
- Giardine B, Riemer C, Hardison RC, Burhans R, Elnitski L, Shah P, Zhang Y, Blankenberg D, Albert I, Taylor J, et al. (2005) Galaxy: A platform for interactive large-scale genome analysis. Genome Res 15: 1451–1455
- **Guindon S, Delsuc F, Dufayard JF, Gascuel O** (2009) Estimating maximum likelihood phylogenies with PhyML. Methods Mol Biol **537**: 113–137
- **Guindon S, Dufayard JF, Lefort V, Anisimova M, Hordijk W, Gascuel O** (2010) New algorithms and methods to estimate maximum-likelihood phylogenies: Assessing the performance of PhyML 3.0. Syst Biol **59**: 307–321
- Guyot R, Lefebvre-Pautigny F, Tranchant-Dubreuil C, Rigoreau M, Hamon P, Leroy T, Hamon S, Poncet V, Crouzillat D, de Kochko A (2012) Ancestral synteny shared between distantly-related plant species from the asterid (*Coffea canephora* and *Solanum* sp.) and rosid (*Vitis vinifera*) clades. BMC Genomics 13: 103
- **Huson DH, Richter DC, Rausch C, Dezulian T, Franz M, Rupp R** (2007) Dendroscope: An interactive viewer for large phylogenetic trees. BMC Bioinformatics **8**: 460
- **Katoh K, Misawa K, Kuma K, Miyata T** (2002) MAFFT: a novel method for rapid multiple sequence alignment based on fast Fourier transform. Nucleic Acids Res **30**: 3059–3066
- Koonin E V (2005) Orthologs, paralogs, and evolutionary genomics. Annu Rev Genet 39: 309–338
- **Kuzniar A, van Ham RCHJ, Pongor S, Leunissen JAM** (2008) The quest for orthologs: finding the corresponding gene across genomes. Trends Genet **24**: 539–551
- **Le SQ, Gascuel O** (2008) An improved general amino acid replacement matrix. Mol Biol Evol **25**: 1307–1320
- Lefebvre-Pautigny F, Wu F, Philippot M, Rigoreau M, Zouine M, Frasse P, Bouzayen M, Broun P, Pétiard V, Tanksley SD, et al. (2010) High resolution synteny maps allowing direct comparisons between the coffee and tomato genomes. Tree Genet Genomes 6: 565–577
- **Liu L, White MJ, MacRae TH** (1999) Transcription factors and their genes in higher plants: Functional domains, evolution and regulation. Eur J Biochem **262**: 247–257
- **Mizoi J, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2012) AP2/ERF family transcription factors in plant abiotic stress responses. Biochim Biophys Acta **1819**: 86–96
- Nakano T, Suzuki K, Fujimura T, Shinshi H (2006) Genome-wide analysis of the ERF gene family in Arabidopsis and rice. Plant Physiol **140**: 411–432
- **Nakashima K, Ito Y, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2009) Transcriptional regulatory networks in response to abiotic stresses in Arabidopsis and grasses. Plant Physiol **149**: 88–95
- Ohta M, Matsui K, Hiratsu K, Shinshi H, Ohme-Takagi M (2001) Repression domains of class II ERF transcriptional repressors share an essential motif for active repression. Plant Cell 13: 1959–1968

- Rouard M, Guignon V, Aluome C, Laporte M-A, Droc G, Walde C, Zmasek CM, Périn C, Conte MG (2011) GreenPhylDB v2.0: comparative and functional genomics in plants. Nucleic Acids Res 39: D1095–D1102
- **Sakuma Y, Liu Q, Dubouzet JG, Abe H, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2002) DNA-binding specificity of the ERF/AP2 domain of Arabidopsis DREBs, transcription factors involved in dehydration- and cold-inducible gene expression. Biochem Biophys Res Commun **290**: 998–1009
- **Yang L, Cho H-G** (2012) Comparative evaluation of intron prediction methods and detection of plant genome annotation using intron length distributions. Genomics Inform **10**: 58–64

CHAPTER 3

Characterization of *CcDREB1D* promoter region from *Coffea canephora* and functional analysis to assess the responsiveness of the *CcDREB1D* alleles promoter Hp_15, Hp_16 and Hp_17 under drought stress.

Characterization of *CcDREB1D* promoter region from *Coffea canephora* and functional analysis to assess the responsiveness of the *CcDREB1D* alleles promoter Hp_15, Hp_16 and Hp_17 under drought stress.

3.1 Coffee promoters state of art

Studies of gene promoters are essential to understand the regulation of gene expression in plants. Up to now, a limited number of coffee promoters have been studied and functionally characterized by transgenic approaches. The first one was the grain-specific promoter isolated from csp1 gene encoding an 11S-globulin seed storage protein from C. arabica that showed strong seedspecific expression in transgenic tobacco plants (Marraccini et al., 1999). In another work, Marraccini et al.(2003) reported the cloning of the rubisco small subunit (CaRBCS1) promoter of C. arabica that was tested in transgenic tobacco and shown to be leaf-specific. Satyanarayana et al. (2005) reported the cloning of the promoter of N-methyl transferase (NMT) gene involved in caffeine biosynthesis pathway. The promoter region was tested in tobacco, exhibiting expression of the GUS reporter gene in leaves. A recent study identified the promoter of the C. arabica nsLTP (non-specific lipid-transfer proteins) as a sequence able to target the expression of the GUS reporter gene specifically in the endosperm of transformed Nicotiana tabacum plants (Cotta et al., 2014). Even if these results support the idea that the mechanisms implicated in the transcriptional control of these promoters are highly conserved between tobacco and coffee species, the absence of (1) certain anatomical structures in model plants (e.g. A. thaliana and N. tabacum) and/or (2) transcription factor involved in promoter regulation impeding the study of promoters such as those spatio-temporally regulated and inducible by biotic and abiotic stress, cannot be excluded (Potenza et al., 2004). Therefore, and whenever possible, it is better to perform functional analyses of these promoters in their own (homologous) biological context. Up to now, the only coffee promoter that was functionally tested in transgenic coffee plants was that of the CaWRKY1a gene involved in plant response to leaf rust fungus Hemileia vastatrix (Petitot et al., 2013). In that case, stable transgenic C. arabica lines expressing a pW1a:GUS construct were obtained by *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation and high GUS activity was observed in leaves subjected to mechanical wounding.

Several studies have been focusing in functional characterization of *DREBs* genes in multiple plant species (reviewed in Agarwal et al., 2006b; Lata and Prasad, 2011; Akhtar et al., 2012), less attention was paid to study their corresponding promoters. When fused to hGFP (green fluorescent protein), the promoter of DREB2 gene from Zea mays (ZmDBP2) targeted the expression of reporter gene in the onion epidermic cell (Wang et al., 2011). Promoter sequences of AtRAP2.6, AtRAP2.6L, AtDREB26 and AtDREB19, also members of DREB subfamily, were able to drive the expression of GUS reporter gene mainly in flowers but also in immature siliques (Krishnaswamy et al., 2011). Moreover, AtRAP2.6 and AtRAP2.6L were responsive to stress hormones (jasmonic acid, salicylic acid, abscisic acid and ethylene), salt and drought, while AtDREB19 was highly responsive to salt, heat and drought but less responsive to stress hormones alike AtDREB26 (Krishnaswamy et al., 2011). By performing a 5'-deletion analysis of AtDREB2C promoter, it was shown that proximal region of this promoter is sufficient to induce GUS expression by heat stress in young vascular tissue of transformed A. thaliana (Chen et al., 2012). The promoter from GmDREB3 gene from Glycine max was up regulated in calli of wheat after 1 hour of cold stress (Chen et al., 2009). When analyzed in transgenic lines of A. thaliana ABA-deficient and ABA-insensitive, the transcription of the GUS reporter gene appeared significantly impaired to osmotic stress treatments, for AtDREB2A:GUS construct, indicating the contribution of both ABA-dependent and -independent response networks in AtDREB2A promoter transcriptional activity under osmotic stress conditions (Kim et al., 2011). Point mutation in the 27 kb promoter region of AtCBF2 gene of A. thaliana also revealed the importance of calmodulin binding transcription factor (CAMTA) in cold regulation of AtCBFs (AtCBF1, AtCBF2 and AtCBF3) gene expression (Doherty et al., 2009). AtDREB2A and AtDREB2B promoters were shown to be induced by dehydration and high-salt stress in leaves and roots of transgenic plants of Arabidopsis (Nakashima et al., 2000).

In heterologous system, the activity of *OsDREB1B* promoter from rice was observed in leaves, stem and roots of transgenic plants of *Arabidopsis* in response to both cold and ABA stresses (Gutha

and Reddy, 2008). In that case, the expression of the *GUS* reporter gene was highly induced in young tissues, whereas, osmotic stresses (PEG, NaCl and mannitol) and oxidative stress (methyl viologen) strongly induced this promoter in both stem and roots but not in leaves of *Arabidopsis*. GUS activities driven by the *MbDREB1* promoter from dwarf apple (*Malus baccata*) in transgenic *Arabidopsis* increased in response to ABA, cold, temperature, drought, and salt treatments (Yang et al., 2011). Despite the valuable information on promoter regulation obtain from these studies, almost all were performed with *DREB* promoters from plant models and analyzed in transgenic model system. Therefore, it is of great interest the functional characterization of *DREB* promoters in crop plants to assist genetic improvement of crop plants. In the chapter 3, we present for the first time the results regarding the functional characterization of *DREB* promoter from non-model and perennial specie *C. canephora* by genetic transformation of *C. arabica*.

This chapter is written in the form of an article draft which regroups (1) the results of kanamycin selection optimization for genetic transformation in coffee mediated by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*, and (2) the functional characterization of *CcDREB1D* promoters in *C. arabica* transgenic plants. However, it is planned to publish the results of the first part as a technical note and those of functional characterization of *CcDREB1D* as a full-length research paper.

3.2 Introduction

Climatic variability has always been the main factor responsible for the fluctuation of coffee yields worldwide, and the climate change, as a result of global warming, is expected to present a major challenge for the coffee industry. Despite of the uncertainty surrounds the effect of climate changes on individual producing regions and overall coffee production, significant variations of temperature and rainfall are expected to occur in coffee producing regions. Furthermore, the potential impact will not only vary between countries but also within producing areas in individual countries (van Hilten, 2011). Climatic changes leads to increased extreme temperatures and drought periods which are the major abiotic factors affecting production in most coffee-growing countries (DaMatta and Ramalho, 2006). Natural variability exists for drought tolerance among Coffea species, even at the intraspecific level between and within genetic groups (Montagnon and Leroy, 1993; Montagnon et al., 2012). In C. canephora, two major group contrasting for drought response originated from distinct geographical origins, a tolerant SG1 and sensitive SG2, were revealed by genetic diversity and population structure analyses (Cubry et al., 2008; Montagnon et al., 2012; Cubry et al., 2013). The existence of such natural variability boosted several efforts to characterize clones or cultivars better adapted to drought maintaining high productivity. Physiological analyses have shown that rates of water use or efficiency of soil water extraction appears to be a major component of differential adaptation to drought among C. canephora genotypes under water scarcity (DaMatta et al., 2003; Pinheiro et al., 2004). As coffee retains high leaf relative water content (RWC) under dehydrating conditions, being considered a water-saving rather than a dehydrating tolerant species (Nunes 1976; Josis et al., 1982; DaMatta et al., 1993), a complementary approach to improve plant performance for drought stress conditions involves the identification and selection of traits that enhance drought tolerance or water- use efficiency (WUE) (DaMatta, 2004). The clonal variety EMCAPA 8141 present clones distinguished by phenotypical and morphological traits, and physiological parameters (Ferrão et al., 2000; Pinheiro et al., 2004; Pinheiro et al., 2005; Praxedes et al., 2006; Marraccini et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013). As examples, EMCAPA 8141 clones 14, 73, 120 and 22 present good yields when grown under irrigation; unlike, under limited soil water, productivity and maintenance of tissue water status are recognized deficiencies in clone 22, therefore, it is classified as drought-sensitive (drought^S) compared to the drought-tolerant (drought^T) clones 14, 73 and 120 (Ferrão et al., 2000). Moreover, drought adaptation in clone 14 was associated to root elongation and water use efficiency through a reduced stomatal conductance (g_s) (Pinheiro et al., 2005). Evidence of the contrasting response to drought was also revealed at molecular level. Several candidate genes (CGs) for drought tolerance have been identified by different approaches during drought acclimation of C. canephora clones 14, 73, 120 and 22, and its expression profiles have been investigated (Marraccini et al., 2012; Vinecky et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013). Marraccini et al. (2012) showed that clone 14 modulates more efficiently drought-related pathways and the expression of osmotic responsive genes under drought stress conditions. Patterns of gene expression in leaves from irrigated and non-irrigated plants of clones 14 and 22, but also of the drought clones 73 and 120, suggest that CcDREB1D could have a potential involvement in drought acclimation being highly expressed during water deprivation mostly in drought tolerant clones (Marraccini et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013). Alike, analyses of genetic diversity on promoter region of CcDREB1D showed that C. canephora genetic groups from geographical regions with equivalent midseason dry periods have greater similarity in the promoter sequences, such as SG1 and G endemic to dry forests, and B, SG2 and UW endemic to rain forests of Africa (Alves et al, submitted [see Chapter 1]). Interestingly, C. canephora Conilon (including the clones 14 and 22), belonging to the SG1 group (Lambot et al., 2008; Montagnon et al., 2012), share a common CcDREB1D haplotype (hp15) and are distinguishable by their second allele, hp16 exclusive to clone 14 and hp17 present only in clone 22 (Figure 4 from Chapter 1). Moreover, the hp15 and hp16 alleles clustered in the SG1 group, more adapted to drought, but hp17 was more akin to SG2 and B groups, both groups less adapted to drought.

DREB genes are key transcription factors implicated in drought, salt and cold adaptation and regulate many essential stress-responsive genes, which modulate physiological adaptation of plants to abiotic stress. *DREBs* compose the abscisic acid (ABA) -dependent and -independent pathways of signal transduction in abiotic stress response, and regulate the expression of several stress-related

genes. Indeed, the overexpression of DREB genes in several genetic engineered plants lead to up regulation of cold-regulated genes (CORE) and osmotic-stress responsive genes (OR), resulting in increased abiotic stress tolerance (Mahajan and Tuteja, 2005; Tuberosa and Salvi, 2006; Ashraf, 2010; Hardy, 2010; Lata et al., 2011). A diversity of DREBs genes has been functionally characterized in model plants by homologous transformation. In Arabidopsis and rice, as an example, members of subfamilies groups DREB1 and DREB2 have shown promising results in inducing cold, salt and drought tolerance (Haake et al., 2002; Sakuma et al., 2002; Dubouzet et al., 2003; Novillo et al., 2004; Tran et al., 2004; Ito et al., 2006; Lim et al., 2007; Takasaki et al., 2010; Kim et al., 2011; Chen et al., 2012). On the other hand, DREBs genes have been less extensively characterized in non-model plants in parts due to inefficient protocols for genetic transformation or quite laborious in vitro regeneration selection. To cope with this limitation, heterologous transformation in model plants has been used to functional characterization of crop DREBs genes and results have been demonstrating a certain degree of functional conservation across plants species (Kasuga et al., 2004; Qin et al., 2004; Gutha and Reddy, 2008; Tong et al., 2009; Bihani et al., 2010). However, a complete knowledge of spatiotemporal, tissue and cell-specific regulation of these genes will likely be achieved mainly by characterization in homologous systems. In attempt to have a better comprehension of spatiotemporal, tissue, cell even as allelic-specific regulation of CcDREB1D transcriptional activation during drought stress, herein we studied the transcriptional activity of allelic and homolog forms of CcDREB1D promoter from C. canephora isolated from the drought clone 14 and drought clone 22 by genetic transformation of C. arabica.

3.3 Materials and Methods

Plant materials

Coffee leaves of *C. canephora* Pierre Conilon clones 14 and 22 were used for genomic DNA extraction and isolation of homologs *CcDREB1D* promoter. The clones were grown in individual 12 liters pots containing a mixture of soil, sand, and manure (3:1:1, v/v/v) under greenhouse conditions at

the Federal University of Viçosa-UFV, Minas Gerais, Brazil. These clones are part of the clonal variety EMCAPA 8141 developed by the Institute for Research and Rural Assistance (Incaper, Vitoria, Espirito Santo, Brazil) during the genetic improvement program for the development of new cultivars (Ferrão et al., 2000). CcDREB1D promoter region from clones 14 and 22 of C. canephora were characterized by homologous transformation in C. arabica var. Caturra. Cryopreserved twelve months-old callus cultures from C. arabica var. Caturra were used for Agrobacterium tumefaciensmediated genetic transformation experiments (Ribas et al., 2011). Embryogenic calli were induced as previously described (Etienne, 2005). Briefly, primary callus comprising meristematic cells were produced on explants of young leaves (1 cm² piece) after one month of cultivation on half strength MS (Murashige and Skoog, 1962) callogenesis (C) medium (Etienne, 2005). Explants containing primary callus were further transferred to half strength MS embryogenic callus production (ECP) medium in which remained for 6-8 months until the regeneration of embryogenic callus. Long-term embryogenic cultures were established cultivating embryogenic callus with monthly subcultures on ECP medium for an additional period of 10 months. Finally, the embryogenic cultures were cryopreserved until its re-establishment during 2 months after heating the cryo-tubes for genetic transformation experiments in view of *CcDREB1D* promoter functional analysis (Figure 1).

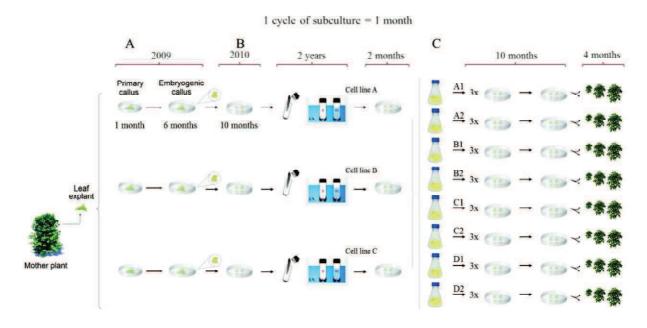


Figure 1 Schematic map of the steps composing the culture in vitro and genetic transformation process of *C. arabica* var. Caturra used in this study. (A) Production of dedifferentiated meristematic cells (primary callus) on leaf explants and appearance of the first embryogenic cells. (B) Proliferation and selection of highly competent cells for genetic transformation and subsequent cryopreservation. Embryogenic cultures re-establishment from cryopreserved samples. (C) Genetic transformation of four different embryogenic lines, selection of transformants on kanamycin enriched media and regeneration of stable transgenic coffee plants.

DNA extraction and isolation of CcDREB1D promoter

Coffee leaves from *C. canephora* Conilon clones 14 and 22 were collected and immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen until storage at -80 °C. Genomic DNA was extracted from 20 mg of ground coffee leaves according to Saghai-Maroof (1984). The quality and concentration of DNA samples were verified using a NanoDropTM 1000 Spectrophotometer (Waltham, MA, USA). *CcDREB1D* promoter regions were amplified by PCR using primers designed on the sequence under the GenBank accession numbers (KM281308- KM281311) with PrimerQuestSM® software (Integrated DNA Technologies - IDT). PCR amplification and primers, cloning and sequencing were performed as described by Alves et al. (submitted [see Chapter 1]). Briefly, PCR reactions were carried out using 100 ng of genomic DNA with DrebS1F/DrebS2R primers and Taq Platinum DNA polymerase (Invitrogen) according to the supplier's instructions. To isolate the alleles, the amplified sequences were then cloned into the pCR®2.1–TOPO® vector (Invitrogen) and transferred into *E. coli* DH5α

CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS

competent cells. Considering *C. canephora* ploidy (2n=22), 12 independent colonies were sequenced for each genotype and in both directions with universal primers (M13F and M13R) and internal primers (DrebS2F and DrebS1R) in order to increase the probability to sequence all alleles.

Bioinformatics analyses

Clones sequences were aligned with GenBank reference sequences using SEQMAN 12.0.0 (233). 421 program (DNASTAR Version 2.1.0.97, Copyright 2010-2011, Inc.) to confirm the isolation of sequences with complete homology. The PlantPAN (http://plantpan.mbc.nctu.edu.tw, Chang et al., 2008) and the TSSP / Prediction of Plant Promoters (http://www.softberry.com, Shahmuradov et al., 2005) web interfaces were used for scanning the *cis*-regulatory elements in the *CcDREB1D* promoter sequences. The significance of candidate *cis*-elements was evaluated through a maximum threshold of core similarity (equal to 1.0) and matrix similarity of 0.75.

Plasmid constructs for homologous transformation in Coffea arabica

Recombinant binary vectors were generated by PCR amplification of pCR®2.1–TOPO recombinant vectors harboring the allelic sequence of clone 14 and 22 using different forward primers and a single reverse primer. Restriction sites *Hind*III and *Bgl*II were included within forward and reverse primers, respectively. Two series of 5'-deletions of *CcDREB1D* promoter were amplified for hp15 (–1466/+1 and –762/+1, relative to ATG), hp16 (–1466/+1 and –762/+1) and hp17 (–1466/+1 and –1103/+1) using the common reverse primer RproDREB1D*Bgl*II and three different forward primers 1.4proDREB1D*Hind*III, 1.1proDREB1D*Hind*III and 0.7proDREB1D*Hind*III. All amplified regions covered the upstream sequence from the TSS and the 5'-UTR until the first amino acid.

Table 1 List of selected primers used to amplify *CcDREB1D* promoter region for the construction of *CcDREB1Dpro* vectors and sequencing.

Primer	Sequence
0.7proDREB1DHindIII (a)	5'-TAATTCCAAGCTTTGTCTGAAGT-3'
1.1proDREB1DHindIII (b)	5'- AAGAGAACAACAAGCTTCTTGT -3'
1.4proDREB1DHindIII (c)	5'-TCCTAGTAAGCTTCACGTTGT-3'
RproDREB1DBglII (a,b,c)	5'-TGTTGAGAAATGGTTAGATCTTGAA-3'
GUS F (d)	5'-GCACTAGCGGGACTTTGCAA-3'
GUS R (d)	5'-CGCGAAGCGGGTAGATATCA-3'
M13F (e)	5'- G TAAAACGACGGCCAGT -3'
M13R (e)	5'- AACAGCTATGACCATG -3'

^a Primers pair used to amplify the position -762/+1 of the promoter region.

The resulting PCR fragments were subcloned into the pGEM-T Easy vector (Promega, Madison, WI, USA) and then digested with *Hind*III and *Bgl*II restriction enzymes. To generate binary vectors harboring CcDREB1Dpro:GUS constructs, the constitutive promoter fragment CaMV35S (previously excised with HindIII/BamHI restriction enzymes) of pBI121 vector (Clontech, Palo Alto, CA, USA, Accession: AF485783) was replaced by the homologous sequence of CcDREB1D promoter. These recombinant constructs were named D14-hp15pro1.4, D14-hp15pro0.7, D14hp16pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.1, D22-hp17pro1.4, D22-hp17pro0.7, respectively, according to genotype-haplotype proceeding and the nucleotide positions at the 5'-end (Figure 2). The pBI121 vector with GUS gene under the regulation of the constitutive promoter CaMV35S together with the GUS-promoterless construction pBI101 (pBI121 vector without CaMV35S promoter) were used as negative and positive control, respectively. Each recombinant vector was then transferred independently via electroporation into the disarmed A. tumefaciens strain LBA1119. For all cloning steps, plasmidial DNA was extracted with the Wizard® Plus SV Minipreps DNA Purification System and recombinant vectors were verified by sequencing (Genome Express, France) to confirm that no mutations has been introduced into the PCR products. PCR reactions were carried out using 6.25 ng of genomic DNA, Taq Platinum DNA polymerase and primers at final concentration of 0.2 μM according to the supplier's instructions (Invitrogen) under the following conditions: initial denaturation (94 °C-2 min) followed by 30 cycles (94 °C-30 s, 68 °C-30 s, 72 °C-3 min) and a final

^bPrimers pair used to amplify the position -1103/+1 of the promoter region.

^cPrimers pair used to amplify the position -1466/+1 of the promoter region.

^dPrimers pair used to amplify the *GUS* (formerly *uidA*) reporter gene.

extension step (72 °C-10 min.). For all reactions, a first step of 10 amplification cycles were carried out with lower annealing temperature values to ensure primers mismatch pairing with target sequence. The mismatch annealing temperatures were calculated with PrimerQuestSM® software (Integrated DNA Technologies - IDT).

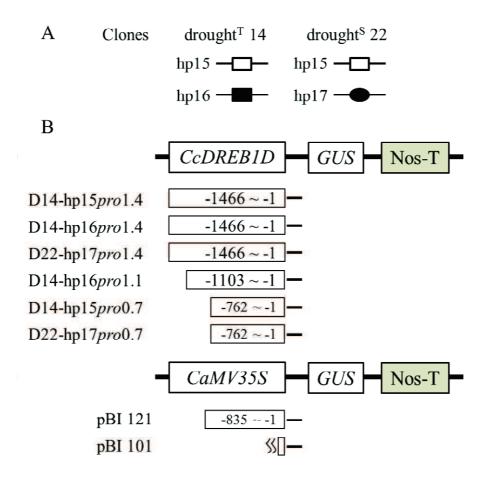


Figure 2 Schematic representation of the *CcDREB1D* promoter region constructions used to transform *C. arabica*. (A) *CcDREB1D* haplotypes found in clone 14 (drought tolerant) and 22 (drought susceptible). Note that the clones 14 and 22 share a common allele (hp15: white square) but also specific alleles (hp16 [black square] for clone 14 and hp17 [black circle] for clone 22). (B) Schematic map of the *CcDREB1D* and *CaMV35S* promoter-*GUS* constructs used in this study. The left panel shows the name of each construct used for stable transformation of *C. arabica* plants and on the right are the relative locations and lengths of the promoter fragments that were fused with the *GUS* (formerly *uidA*) reporter gene. The pBI121 vector, harboring the *CaMV35S:GUS* cassette, and the pBI101 vector, containing the *GUS*-promoterless cassette, were also used as positive and negative controls of GUS enzymatic activities, respectively, during the transformation of *C. arabica*.

Agrobacterium tumefaciens-mediated transformation of C. arabica.

Transgenic lines of *C. arabica* var. Caturra were produced as described by Ribas et al. (2011). A. tumefaciens strain LBA1119 harboring the recombinant vectors were grown at 28°C for 24 hours in YMB selective medium (Yeast Extract Mannitol Agar) with rifampicin (25 mg.l⁻¹) and kanamycin (50 mg.1⁻¹). Highly efficient embryogenic callus cultures of 12 month-old (previously tested with transformation efficiencies superior to 90%; Ribas et al., 2011) were successfully restored from three different cryopreserved embryogenic cultures named A, B and C (Figure 3A) and then subcultured again for 2 months. Coffee restored embryogenic cultures were then placed on baby food jars and immersed with 10 ml of A. tumefaciens suspension ($OD_{600} = 0.6$) for 10 min. Ensuing, bacterial suspension was removed and the inoculated calli were co-cultivated at 20 °C for five days in the dark (Figure 3B). For decontamination, the co-cultivated calli were rinsed twice with 20 ml sterile water and further placed on a rotary shaker at 30 rpm for three hours with ECP medium containing 1.2 g.l⁻¹ cefotaxime (Figure 3C). The liquid was removed and the calli rinsed one last time with ECP medium for 15 min. Finally, calli were blotted on dry filter paper to remove excess bacterial solution and were subsequently placed in Petri dishes containing ECP medium with 500 mg.l⁻¹ cefotaxime (Figures 3D and 3E). For each one of the eight putatively transformed cell lines (D14-hp15pro1.4, D14hp15pro0.7, D14-hp16pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.1, D22-hp17pro1.4, D22-hp17pro0.7, pBI121 and pBI101) the inoculated embryogenic cultures were subdivided in three Petri dishes (see Figure 1). Under the same conditions, a non-transformed control (WT) was generated by replacing bacterial solution for ultra-pure water during co-cultivation period.

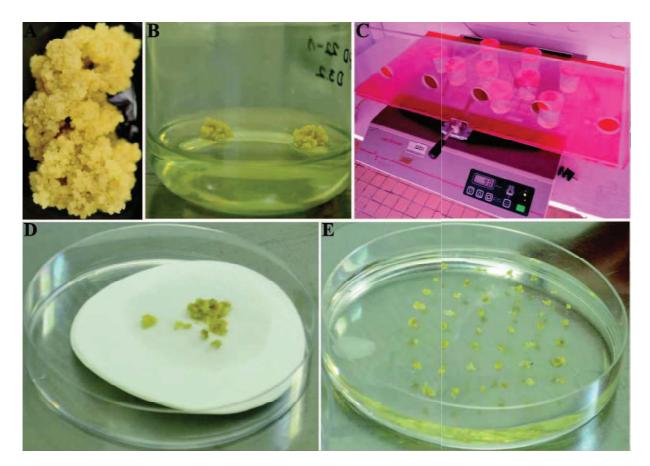


Figure 3 *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*-mediated genetic transformation procedure of *C. arabica*. (A) *C. arabica* long-term embryogenic cultures (12 months-old) were re-established from cryopreserved calli. (B) Embryogenic calli were co-cultivated with *A. tumefaciens* at 20 °C for five days in the dark. (C) Decontamination of co-cultivated calli on ECP medium containing 1.2 g.l⁻¹ cefotaxime for three hours. (D) Remove of the excess of bacterial solution on a Whatman paper. (E) Distribution in small cell clusters of inoculated embryogenic calli in Petri dishes containing ECP medium with 500 mg.l⁻¹ cefotaxime.

Regeneration of C. arabica transgenic plants

After co-cultivation, embryogenic calli were subcultured monthly until the complete regeneration of transgenic plants. During the first month, embryogenic calli cultures were cultivated on ECP medium containing 17.76 μM of 6-Benzylaminopurine (BAP) and 250 mg.l⁻¹ cefotaxime. Two out of the three Petri dishes in each transgenic line were supplied with kanamycin, one with 200 mg.l⁻¹ and another with 400 mg.l⁻¹. After one month, all embryogenic calli were transferred to 'R' regeneration medium (Etienne, 2005) with a decreased concentration of cefotaxime 125 mg.l⁻¹ and 400 mg.l⁻¹ concentration of kanamycin. In the following six months, the cultures were transferred at 4-

week intervals to maturation (M) medium (Etienne, 2005) without cefotaxime containing 1.35 μM of BAP and 400 mg.l⁻¹ kanamycin. After selection at the concentration of 400 mg.l⁻¹ kanamycin, the surviving putatively transformed torpedo shaped-embryos were transferred to M medium without kanamycin wherein they were subcultured monthly until cotyledonary embryos developed, approximately 10 months. Ensuing the appearance of the first embryos, each separated cluster of embryogenic cell harboring embryos were considered as independent transformed-events and were individually identified and referenced (Figure 4A). All further globular and cotyledonary embryos arising from the same independent transformation event were considered as "clones" (Figures 4B and 4C). Each kanamycin resistant callus regenerated multiple cotyledonary embryos (Figure 4D). Plantlets with both primordia leaf pair and root were cultivated on MS medium with active charcoal (1g.l⁻¹) in baby food jars under sterile conditions for 5 months with monthly subculture. During the entire regeneration process, the cultures were maintained under a 12 h photoperiod (20 μmol.m⁻²s⁻¹ light intensity) at 26°C and 80% RH.

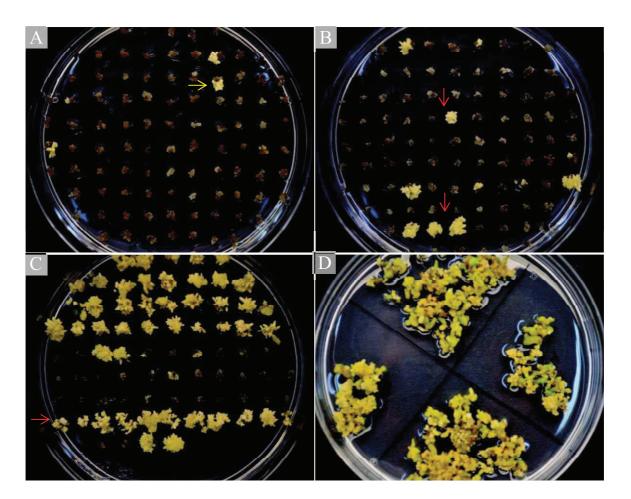


Figure 4 Regeneration of putatively transformed somatic embryos of C. arabica var. Caturra. (A) Development of the first somatic embryos over brownish calli after 3 months on maturation medium [M] containing 400 mg.l⁻¹ of kanamycin. Putatively transformed embryogenic cultures after 5 months (B) and 6 months (C) cultivation on the same kanamycin selective medium. (D) Putatively transformed somatic embryo germinating on the selective medium. Yellow arrow indicates an independent transformation-event with the multiplication of the first putatively transformed embryogenic cells. Clusters of somatic embryos derived from same independent-event are surrounded by a black square line and indicated by red arrows.

Experiments aimed at improving the efficiency of transformants selection

To generate recombinant vectors including the GUS reporter gene in view of Agrobacterium genetic transformation, the binary vector pBI121 was used as background model. Therefore, all recombinant vectors constructed in this study carry nptII selective gene which confers resistance to kanamycin. Considering that the referenced protocol (Ribas et al., 2011) used hygromycin as selective marker, an adaptation of the protocol was required. Aiming at improving the selection of transformants, the effect of negative selection after co-cultivation (first cycle of subculture) was evaluated by assessing the subsequent transformation efficiency. In the first subculture, three R media were used with distinct kanamycin concentrations (0, 200 and 400 mg.l⁻¹). After 6 months, clusters harboring somatic embryos and the total number of independent transformation events were counted in view of establishing the transformation rates. Proportion of putatively transformed calli (transformation efficiency) was calculated as the proportion (p) of embryogenic cluster with somatic embryos (p = x/n), where x is the number of cluster harboring somatic embryos and n the total number of embryogenic cluster subcultured. A $\bar{p} \pm \varepsilon_{\bar{p}}$ confidence limit for binomial distribution was calculated using the formula $p \pm Z_{\frac{\alpha}{2}}\left(\sqrt{\frac{p(1-p)}{n}}\right)$ with a level of confidence of 97% in which $Z_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} = 1,96$.

qPCR analysis of transgenic plants

Nine hundred putatively transformed four months-old plantlets derived from 40 independent transformation events (20 plants randomly taken per transformation event per transgenic line) were verified by qPCR on genomic DNA. Genomic DNA was extract according to Saghai-Maroof (1984) from 200 μ g of grounded leaf tissue. To eliminate contaminant RNA, DNA samples were treated with RNase ONETM Ribonuclease according to the manufacturer's instructions (Promega, Madison, WI, USA) and DNA quality was verified by agarose gel electrophoresis. *GUS* gene-specific primers (Table 1) were used to amplify a 120 bp fragment of β -glucuronidase gene from 20 ng of genomic DNA using reagent concentrations and PCR conditions specified by manufacture. Confirmation of transgenic plants was carried out by real-time qPCR using a Light Cycler 480 (Roche, Switzerland). Real-time PCR reaction mixtures consisted of 2 μ L genomic DNA, 0.6 μ L of 5 μ M of each primer, and 3 μ L 2 ×SYBR green PCR master mix (LightCyclerW 480 SYBR Green I Master, Roche Applied Sciences) in a 6- μ L volume. PCR cycling conditions comprised one denaturation cycle at 95°C for 5 min, followed by 45 amplification cycles (95°C for 20 s, 60°C for 15 s, and 72°C for 20s). Expression analysis was performed in a 384-well plate.

Dehydration experiments

Genetically transformed plants carrying the different promoters were subjected to three distinct dehydration treatments performed in *in vitro* conditions to assess the inductility of the promoters by water stress.

To assess the expression of *GUS* reporter gene in tissue and organs, histochemical GUS assays were performed for a same transformation event with both cotyledonary embryos and plantlets, and for these later, several organs like root, stem, cotyledons, apical and root meristems and leaves.

Effect of development stage and tissue specificity on the CcDREB1D promoter activity

Torpedo-shaped embryos, cotyledonary embryos and *in vitro* plantlets (two months) were placed in a laminar flow cabinet under 0.49 m.s⁻¹ air flow for 1 hour until reaching a dehydrated state. Five independent transformation events were used per construct. Each transformation event was composed by three biological replicates for torpedo-shaped embryos and cotyledonary embryos, and by five replicates for plantlets.

Effect of water stress on the CcDREB1D promoter activity

Two drought treatments were applied to access the regulation of CcDREB1D under low water potential (Ψw) and vapor pressure deficit (D). To gain insight in the CcDREB1D promoter activity in response to drought stress, two time-course experiment was conducted with four month-old plants. For each promoter construct, 60 plants from 8 independent-transformation events were arranged randomly in eight batches of 7 plants and one batch of 4 plants (the kinetic control, 0 hour). Each experiment was composed of four batches that were subjected independently to 0, 3, 6, 12 and 24 hours of stress treatment (Table 2).

Effect of low water potential

Osmotic potential was lowered to -2.5 MPa by the addition of polyethylene glycol (PEG) (molecular weight 6000; Sigma) to the MS medium, according to Michel and Kaufmann (1973). High-molecular-weight PEG 6000 was used to simulate drying soil conditions in which water lost occurs from both cell and cell wall, low-molecular-weight solutes can penetrate cell walls and drain water only from inside cell. Batches of 7 plants were placed over 60 mg vermiculite fully imbibed with 40 ml of PEG diluted in MS solution in sterile plastic Magenta® boxes (Figure 5A). Water activity (a_w) of the compound vermiculite PEG MS was measured with handheld meter Rotronic® HP23AW and the medium water potential (W) was calculated using the equation, $W = \frac{RT \ln(a_w)}{V_w}$ (Pa), with water activity, a_w =0.982, universal gas constant, R=8.314, absolute temperature, T=298 K, and the partial molar volume of water, V_w =18.07x10⁻³.

Effect of vapor pressure deficit (low hygrometry)

Vapor pressure deficit (*D*) was induced by 9% relative humidity (RH) at 27°C under controlled conditions. Considering optimal conditions, a theoretical *D* was calculated applying the formula $D = \left(1 - \left(\frac{RH}{100}\right)\right) * P_{WS}$ (kPa), where relative humidity, RH=9%, and saturated vapor pressure, $P_{WS} = 3779$ Pa at 28°C. To create a low atmosphere humidity of 9%, 400 ml of KOH supersaturate solution was poured in the lower compartment of a temporary immersion bioreactor (Matis®, CID Plastiques, France) which remained hermetically closed during the course of the experiment (Figure 5B). Plants with three-to-four leaf pairs were placed in the upper compartment over 55mm Petri dishes having their upper part exposed to outside environment and radicles immersed in MS medium through a small hand-made hole on the Petri dish cover (Figure 5D). To avoid any water vapor exchange between MS medium and outside bioreactor atmosphere, the hand-made hole was further closed with high-vacuum silicone grease (Dow Corning®, Sigma) and Petri dishes were sealed with plastic film (Figure 5D). Batches of 7 plants were then placed inside the bioreactor in a resulting atmosphere humidity of 9% (Figure 5C).

The control groups pBI101 (negative control) and WT (wild type, negative control of transformation) were composed of 4 plants per batch. Plants were cultivated in a 14h photoperiod. To minimize possible effects of circadian rhythm (subset of biological rhythms with period) all experiments were started in the morning period at 10 a.m. and sampled in the afternoon period.

Table 2 Design of dehydration experiments used to assess *CcDREB1D* promoter activity under PEG and RH water stress treatments.

Promoter construct	NO of alouts		PEG	$\Psi_W \approx$	-2.5 N	/IPa)	9%	RH ($D \approx 3$.	43 kPa)
	N° of plants (Independent-events)	Duration (h)								
		0	3	6	12	24	3	6	12	24
D14-hp15pro0.7	60 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
D14-hp15 <i>pro</i> 1.4	60 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
D14-hp16 <i>pro</i> 1.1	60 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
D14-hp16pro1.4	32 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	nd	nd	nd	nd
D22-hp17 <i>pro</i> 0.7	32 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	nd	nd	nd	nd
D22-hp17 <i>pro</i> 1.4	32 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	nd	nd	nd	nd
pBI121	60 (8)	4	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
pBI101	40 (8)	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4
WT	40	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4
	Total	36	57	57	57	57	36	36	36	36

nd – not done

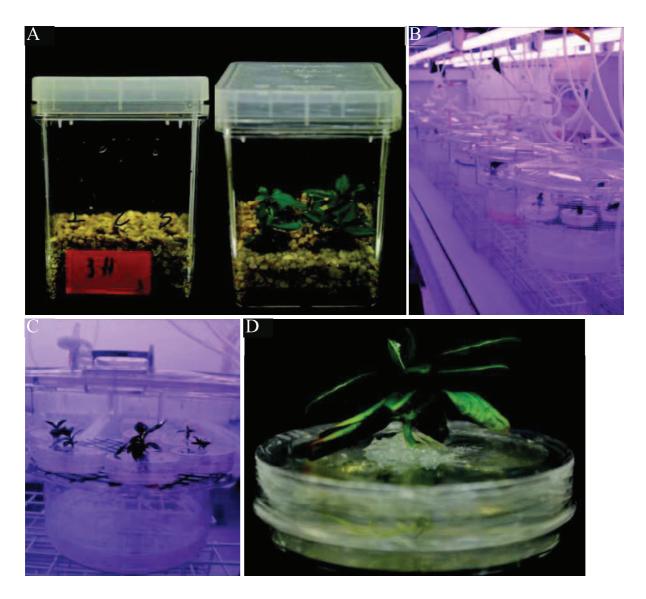


Figure 5 Transgenic plants of *C. arabica* **var Caturra subject to low osmotic potential by using PEG and low RH treatments (9%).** (A) One batch of 7 *C. arabica* plants cultured in vermiculite was imbibed with 45 ml of PEG 6000 MS medium solution. (B) and (C) Batches of 7 plants were incubated in a Matis® bioreactor under an induced atmosphere humidity of 9% due to the presence of a saturated solution of KOH in the lower bioreactor compartment. (D) Water stressed four month-old transgenic plant placed under 9%RH over 55mm Petri dishes through a hand-made hole closed with high-vacuum silicone grease and sealed with plastic film. With this system, the water stress is applied only on plant shoots.

GUS staining

Coffee possesses a high phenolic and wax content in leaves, which could affect GUS staining. To improve staining, tissues and organs were dissected to enhance GUS staining solution penetration, and leaves were cut in 5 mm large bands. Tissues and organs were immersed in GUS staining solution (100 mM sodium phosphate buffer, pH 7.2, 10 mM sodium EDTA, 0.1% Triton X-100, and 1 mg.ml⁻¹ 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-D-glucuronic acid [Sigma] and 2.5 mM potassium ferrocyanidine). The staining solution was infiltrated into the tissue by subjecting samples to a vacuum for 2x10min. Samples were incubated at 37°C for 24 hours, and then rinsed with water.

Histology and immunodetection of GUS proteins in guard cells

For bright field microscopy observation, GUS stained samples were fixed in fixative (50% methanol and 10% acetic acid) at 4°C for at least 12 h. The tissues were rinsed with water and incubated for 3 days in chloral hydrate:glycerol:water solution (4:1:2, v/v/v) to remove pigments (clearing). Before observation, tissues were rinsed with 80% ethanol and assembled in microscope slides. Entire leaves were examined using a DM600 Leica microscope (Leica Microsystems GmbH, Wetzlar, Germany). Pictures were taken with a Retiga 2000R camera (G-Imaging Co., Wetzlar, Germany). For immunodetection, coffee leaves were pre-fixed with 4% paraformaldehyde in 0.01 M phosphate buffer solution (PBS) (10 mM Na-phosphate, pH 7.5, 138 mM NaCl, and 2.7 mM KCl) for 24 h. The samples were rinsed one time with 0.1 M glycine in PBS solution for 15 min. and three times in PBS (15 min. each). Cross-sections (150 μ m) of leaves were obtained using a Micron HM650V vibratome. Fluorescence immunolabelling of β -glucuronidase was attained with 5% bovine serum albumin (BSA) in PBS (blocking buffer, 3 h), anti- β -glucuronidase antibody (1:200 in blocking buffer, overnight at 4 °C), PBS (3× washing, 15 min each), secondary anti-rabbit IgGs antibody conjugated to Alexa Fluor® 488 probe (4 μ g.ml⁻¹ in 2% BSA in PBS, 1 h, in the dark), and PBS (3× washing). Sections were mounted in PBS and observed under a confocal microscope Axiovert 200M

CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS

510 META NLO Zeiss, equipped with a laser Chameleon Ultra II (Coherent, Glasgow, UK) (laser 488 nm, BP 500–530 nm).

Proportion of GUS stained guard cells under water stress treatments

Proportion of GUS stained guard cells on abaxial region of leaves was calculated to estimate CcDREB1D promoter activity. For each CcDREB1Dpro:GUS lines, proportion of GUS stained guard cells (p), obtained by p = x/n, where x number of observed stained guard cells per n total number of observed guard cells was assessed in 24x36 mm area randomly distributed in six pre-delimited zones of coffee leaves. Three leaves from different transgenic plants of independent-events were sampled for each time 0, 3, 6, 12 and 24 hours during PEG and RH treatments.

Statistical analyses

To evaluate *CcDREB1D* promoter allele-specific activity in response to type and duration of drought treatments, a generalized linear model (GLM) approach with a Binomial error distribution (*logit* link function) was used, in which, the proportion of stained guard cells (expressing *GUS* under drought conditions) was the response variable and the treatment type and duration of drought stress were the analyzed independent variables. GLM are conceptually similar to ANOVA-like and other regression models, and have the advantage of being appropriate to handle proportion values for which data is bounded between 0 and 1, and variance is non-constant, and residual is not normally distributed (McCullagh and Nelder, 1989). As a final step, an interaction term between the treatment type and duration of drought stress was added to investigate possible interaction effect (synergism) between these two variables. Statistical significance of independent variables was assessed using Likelihood Ratio Tests.

3.4 Results

The upstream promoter region of CcDREB1D alleles and homolog genes from C. canephora clones 14 and 22.

Previously, we have reported a diversity study of DREB1D gene in C. canephora and C. arabica species indicating the promoter region as the major source of diversity for this gene with possible implications in drought adaptation (Alves et al., submitted [see Chapter 1]). Additionally, haplotype analysis revealed a possible relationship between haplotype variability of allelic CcDREB1D promoters of C. canephora clones 14 (hp15 and hp16) and 22 (hp15 and hp 17) and natural variability of drought response in C. canephora. Therefore, upstream promoters region of C. canephora clones 14 and 22 may contain important genetic information about allele-type specific transcription. In particular, three upstream domain between base pairs -38/-270, -825/-1000 and -1265/-1375 which centers the majority of nucleotide diversity present in CcDREB1D gene conjointly the majority of nucleotide variability present between allelic and homolog promoters of clone 14, herein conventionally called D14-hp15 and D14-hp16, and clone 22, named D22-hp17 (Figure 6). To further address this finding, two regions 5' of D14-hp15, D14-hp16 and D22-hp17 were subcloned to GUS reporter gene in a combinatorial arrangement to allow the comparison of the three domains containing the majority of nucleotide variability. A sequence of 1480 bp from upstream promoter region of CcDREB1D encompassing the first amino acidic position +1/-1480 of 5' promoter sequence was amplified from clone 14 and 22, and subsequently sequenced (Alves et al., submitted). Several regulatory elements implicated in abiotic-stress response were identified together with elements driving tissue-specific expression, biotic-stress response and light-inducible expression. Altogether 21 abiotic-stress responsive elements were identified of those, three ABA-responsive element (ABRE: -513/-521, -724/-731, -1441/-1445), one dehydration-responsive element (DRE: -437/-441), one inducer of CBF expression region 2 (ICEr2: -54/-59), nine MYB-related binding sites (MYBRS: -65/-70, -160/-165, -744/-749, -864/-869, -1151/-1156, -1252/-1257, -1397/-1402, -1404/-1409 and -1417/-

1422), and seven MYC-related binding sites (MYCRS: -65/-70, -389/-394, -516/-521, -509/-514, -556/-561, -744/-749, -1011/-1016). Further a search for cis-regulatory regions on CcDREB1D promoter of D14-hp15, D14-16 and D22-hp17 focusing on the upstream divergent domain regions was carried out to identify potential polymorphisms that could be related to allelic-specific regulation (Figure 7). Any of the found polymorphisms promote directly the loss of cis-regulatory elements known to positively regulate drought response such as ABRE and DRE motifs (Figure 7). However, several polymorphisms do occur near cis-regulatory element such as MYC and MYB, which can act, respectively, as activator and repressors of transcription during drought response. Particularly, in one of the three upstream polymorphic domain, -825/-1000, was identified a cluster of MYB- and MYClike regulatory elements (Figure 7). In this region, a structural arrangement of three unidentified motif (GAAWTT: -896/-913) in tandem was observed only in the D14-hp16 allele due to nucleotide substitutions within the sequence. We identified one regulatory element usually found in biotic-stress responsive genes, W-BOX (-401/-405, -676/-680). Additionally, nine DOF (DNA-binding one zinc finger) binding sites (A/TAAAG) that are required in guard-cells specific expression were also identified, seven on sense (5'-3': -121/-125, -406/-410, -657/-661, -699/-703, -754/-758, -1095/-1099, -1138/-1142, -1170/-1174, -1187/-1191 and -1353/-1357) and two on anti-sense (3'-5': -76/-80, -1100/-1104) strand. Interestingly, we report a cluster of five DOF-binding sites within a distance of 106 bp occurring after the cis-regulatory repressors domain, -825 to -1000, and also the presence of a SNP which promote the loss of one DOF cis-element (-1187/-1191) (Figure 7). The CcDREB1D promoter also contained regulatory elements essential for light-inducible expression as GT-1 binding sites (-1348/1353, -1298/-1303, -1306/-1311, -1173/-1178, -1090/-1095, -976/-982, -890/-895 and -658/-663), all mainly located in the most upstream 500 bp. Interestingly, a particular arrangement of light-inducible element and DOF-binding site was observed between -1089/-1358, two modules comprising one light-inducible element and one DOF-binding site in tandem and one comprising one light-inducible element and two DOF-binding site in tandem. Finally, the promoter sequence also contained three calmodulin binding transcription activator (CAMTA) target site, known as CG-1 element (CG-1: -317/-322, -1424/-1429 and -1432/-1437) and a repressor of DREB1/CBF activation

CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16 AND HP_17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS

conserved motif 6 (CM6: -791/-800). Four sites for the assembly of transcription machinery were found within the first 760 base pairs of the upstream promoter region, three initiator element (INR: -606/-613, -693/-700 and -735/-742), found in TATA-less of plant promoters (Nakamura et al., 2002), and a TATA-BOX (-330/-333) corresponding to the RNA polymerase II DNA binding site.

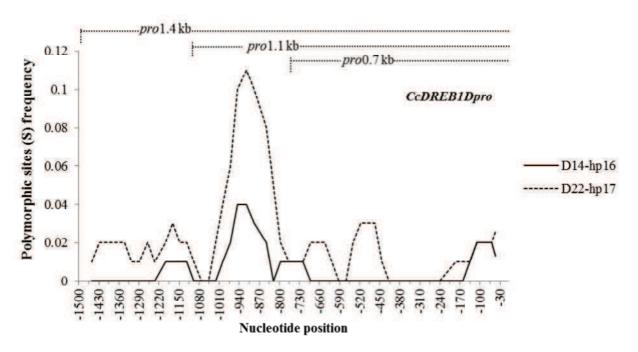


Figure 6 Polymorphic site frequency of the *C. canephora* **clone 14 and 22 homolog** *CcDREB1D* **promoters.** The nucleotide variability detected in the upstream promoter region (-1 to -1456) are presented based on a sliding window graphic. The upper bars indicate the extension and the polymorphic upstream domains assessed by full-length or truncated versions of *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* constructions. Three upstream domains between base pairs -38 to -270, -825 to -1000 and -1265 to -1375 contained the majority of nucleotide diversity present between allelic and homolog promoters of clones 14 and 22. The frequency of polymorphic sites (S) is given with observed frequency of polymorphic sites among D14-hp15, D14-hp16 and D22-hp22, using the common allele D14-hp15 as reference.

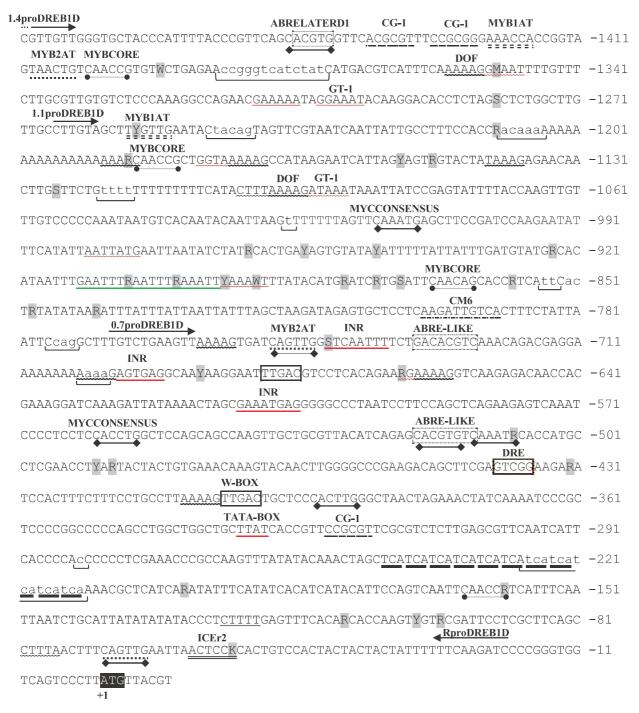


Figure 7 Promoter consensus sequence of *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* and the observed *cis* regulatory elements acting in osmotic- and cold-stress responses (for details see Table 3). The promoter sequence represents a consensus sequence of all genotypes and the IUPAC code indicates the polymorphic sites (gray boxes). Black shading indicates the translation start site and the first base of *uidA* gene (*GUS*) start codon corresponds to +1. Insertion sequences are indicated in lower case, deletions are represented by (_) and (_) indicates microsatellite core repeats. The drought-response related motifs ABRE-LIKE motif (dot-dashed box), ABRELATERD1 (dotted box), DRE (dashed box), MYBCORE (filled circled), MYB1AT motifs (double-dashed line), MYB2AT motif (dotted line), MYCCONSENSUS motifs (filled diamond), and a cold-response related ICEr2 motif (double underlined) are indicated. The W-BOX (solid line box) is usually found in biotic-stress responsive genes. The DOF-binding site required for guard-cell specific expression are identified in 5'-3' (bold wavy underlined) and 3'-5' direction (wavy underlined). The CG-1 element (dot-dot-dash underline) is a bind site of a calmodulin binding transcription activator

protein (CAMTA). The GT-1 (red wavy underline) is a light inducible element normally target GT-1 proteins. The CM6 motif was identified as repressor of CBF activation (dot-dash underline) in *Arabidopsis*. *Cis*-acting elements for assembly of the transcriptional complex (red underlined) were found in *CcDREB1D* upstream promoter region, TATA-BOX and INR. A structural formation of three unidentified motif (GAAWTT) in tandem is underlined in green, SNP modify the structure that is present only in the D14-hp16 allele. The nucleotides are numbered (on the right) on each lane. Horizontal arrows indicate primers (Table 1) used to amplify the full-length and truncated versions of coffee *CcDREB1D* promoter sequences. The +1 position, indicating the first translated nucleotide of the *GUS* reporter gene, also corresponds to the start [0] of base numbering (indicated in the right part of the figure).

Table 3 Cis-regulatory elements involved in osmotic- and cold-stress responsive gene expression identified using PlantPAN

analysis and experimentally supported results from previously published reports.

			TFs that bind to cis			
	cis element	Sequence	elements	Gene	Stress condition	Reference
	ABRELATERD1	ACGTG	bZIP	erd1	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
ABRE	ABRE-like	BACGTGKM	bZIP	rd29	Water deficit, ABA	AGRIS
	DRE	CCGNC	ERF/AP2	rd29A	Water deficit, cold	1
DRE	LTRECOREATCOR15	CCGAC	ERF/AP2	cor15A	Water deficit, cold	PLACE
	MYBCORE	CNGTTR	bHLH	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
	MYB1AT	WAACCA	bHLH (MYB15)	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
MYB	MYB2AT	YAACTG	bHLH (MYB2)	rd22	Water deficit, ABA	PLACE
MYC	MYCCONSENSUSAT	CANNTG	bHLH	rd22	Water deficit	PLACE
ICE	ICEr2	ACTCCG	bHLH	CBF2/DREB1C	Cold	2
CG-1	CG-1	VCGCGB	bHLH	PAL1	CaM/Ca ⁺² -inducible	3
GT-1	GT-1	GRWAAW	bHLH	PR1-A	Light-inducible	PLACE
DOF	DOF	WAAAG	ZF	KST1	Water deficit, ABA	4
CM6	CM6	AAGATTGTCA	unkown	unknown	Water deficit, ABA	5
W-BOX	W-BOX	TTGAC	ZF	NPR1	Wounding	PLACE

^{1- (}Sakuma et al., 2002)

^{2- (}Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005)

^{3- (}da Costa and Silva, 1994)

^{4- (}Plesch et al., 2001)

^{5- (}Doherty et al., 2009)

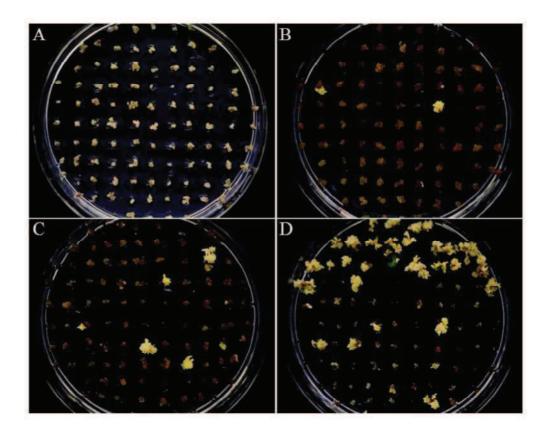
Transgenic coffee plant regeneration and molecular analysis

Using promoter-reporter constructs, the CcDREB1D promoter activity from allelic forms of C. canephora clone 14 and 22 was characterized by homologous transformation of C. arabica plants. In the present study, we generated CcDREB1Dpro recombinants vectors harboring the nptII gene as selective marker, which confers resistance to kanamycin selection. The use of this antibiotic marker for producing coffee transgenic embryos has always been controversial (Lasherms et al., 2008). Successful selection of transformed embryos was reported at 400 and 100 mg.l⁻¹ of kanamycin (Canche-Moo et al., 2006; Albuquerque et al., 2009); however, regeneration of non-transformed embryos was also observed at 400 mg.l⁻¹ (Barton et al., 1991; Spiral et al., 1993). Therefore, to limit the risk of escape and increase the reliability and efficiency of transgenic plant selection, the effect of time-course application and concentration of kanamycin was assessed for their efficiency in selecting somatic transformed embryos. In this aim, embryogenic calli submitted to transformation conditions from the transgenic lines D22-hp17pro1.4 and pBI101 were transferred to R medium with 0, 200 or 400 mg.l⁻¹ of kanamycin ensuing co-cultivation. Following the first month of subculture, all coming selection was performed with 400 mg.1⁻¹ kanamycin. When kanamycin was applied immediately after co-cultivation, 23 independent transformation events, characterized by embryo development on necrotic calli, were regenerated from 292 co-cultivated calli (7.8 % transformation efficiency [TE]) of D22-hp17pro1.4 on 200 mg.l⁻¹ selective medium. On the same medium, 64 putative transformed embryos were observed starting from 986 embryogenic calli of the pBI101 transgenic line (6.5% TE). Under the same conditions but on 400 mg.l⁻¹ selective medium, 11 and 46 putative transformed embryos were obtained from 110 (10% TE) and 158 (29% TE) co-cultivated calli of D22-hp17pro1.4 and pBI101 lines, respectively. By applying kanamycin only in the second month of subculture, we counted 9 putative regenerated embryos when initiating with 786 embryogenic calli (1.1% TE) for D22-hp17pro1.4, and 51 embryos from 1100 co-cultivated calli of pBI101.

In total, 1278 and 268 calli were initially subcultured in 200 and 400 mg.l⁻¹ of kanamycin, respectively. After six month of selection, 87 putatively transformation events were obtained for the onset concentration of 200 mg.l⁻¹ (6.8% TE) and 57 (21.3% TE) for the initial concentration of 400 mg.l⁻¹. Under

different concentration of kanamycin, regeneration of putatively transformed embryos proved to be more efficient in 400 mg.I⁻¹ achieving a proportion (ρ) of 0.21 putatively transformed callus per callus subjected to transformations conditions compared to a ρ of 0.07 when 200 mg.I⁻¹ were initially used for selection. If no antibiotic was used in the first month of selection, an even lower ρ was observed (p = 0.03), with 60 putatively transformed calli obtained from 1886 cultivated calli subjected to transformation conditions (Figure 8). The initial addition of 400 mg.I⁻¹ of kanamycin was proved to be the most efficient treatment (Figure 8E) with transformation efficiencies in a range of 10-30%. However these values are much lower than those reported by Ribas et al. (2011) that used the same transformation procedure but with a hygromycin selection (70-95% transformation efficiency).

However, another effect of kanamycin during the selection process is described. Although commonly observed during coffee plants regeneration through somatic embryogenesis, the secondary or repetitive somatic embryogenesis process was unexpectedly long and spectacular in presence of kanamycin with oxidation of germinated embryos and regeneration of numerous globular secondary embryos at the root pole, which lasted up to 3 months the regeneration of transgenic plants (Figure 9).



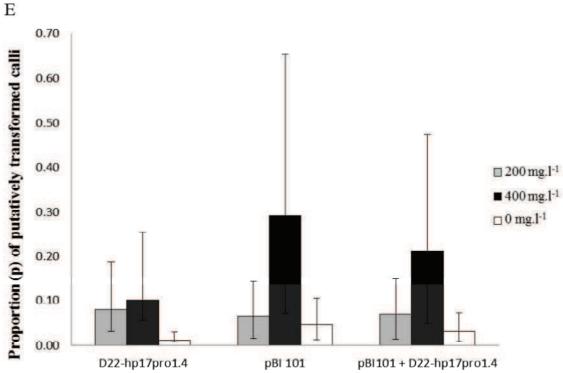


Figure 8 Effect of the onset concentration of kanamycin on transformation efficiency (proportion of putatively transformed calli/ number of calli submit to transformation conditions). (A) Necrotic non-transformed embryogenic calli (negative control) subcultured on R medium supplied with kanamycin. Embryo regeneration on putatively transformed calli when onset kanamycin concentration of 200 mg.l⁻¹ (C) or 400

mg.l⁻¹ (D) was applied immediately after co-cultivation, or when applied only after the second month of subculture (B). The onset kanamycin concentrations were applied in R medium in the first cycle of subculture immediately after co-cultivation, and for the following subcultures selection was performed with 400 mg.l⁻¹ kanamycin. The pictures were taken after five month selection on 400 mg.l⁻¹ kanamycin. (E) Transformation efficiency was estimated 6 months after the end of co-cultivation. The transformation efficiency was estimated by the proportion (ρ) of embryogenic clusters with somatic embryos ($p = \frac{x}{n}$), where x is the number of cluster harboring somatic embryos and n the total number of embryogenic cluster calli submitted to co-cultivation conditions with A. tumefaciens. A $\bar{p} \pm \varepsilon_{\bar{p}}$ confidence limit for binomial distribution was calculated using the formula $p \pm Z_{\frac{\alpha}{2}}\left(\sqrt{\frac{p(1-p)}{n}}\right)$ with a level of confidence of 97% in which $Z_{\frac{\alpha}{2}} = 1,96$.

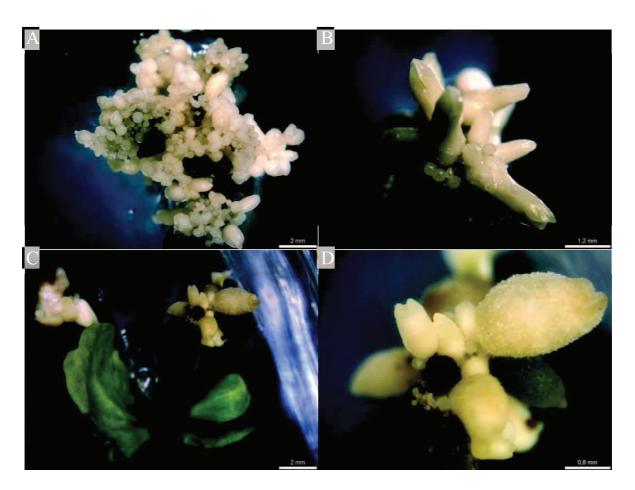


Figure 9 Cumulative effects of concentrations of kanamycin on secondary embryogenesis during the transgenic plant regeneration process. (A) Globular and torpedo-shaped embryos of *C. arabica* var. Caturra developing on putatively transformed calli. (B) Putatively transformed cotyledonary-shaped embryos. (C) and (D) Beginning of the secondary embryogenesis at the root pole of genetically transformed germinated embryos.

Several thousand putative transgenic plants were regenerated. Finally, 100 plants from 5-6 independent transformation events for each transgenic promoter-reporter construct and 100 wild type plants

(in total 900 plants), were chosen for molecular analyses and further bioassays. qPCR analysis was performed to detect the *GUS* reporter gene in the DNA of the 800 putative transformed plants and 100 non-transformed plants. The amplification of 120 bp insert with GUS specific primers generating a single melting curve with a dissociation temperature of 84°C confirmed the transgenic nature of regenerated plants (Figure 10). Only the samples with a single melting curve with the exact dissociation temperature of 84°C were confirmed as transformed plants, any other case was considered as non-transformed and therefore discarded. Consistently, with the previously reported results the average of kanamycin selection efficiency was 88% (Table 5). Stable transgenic plants were further subjected to drought treatment experiments.

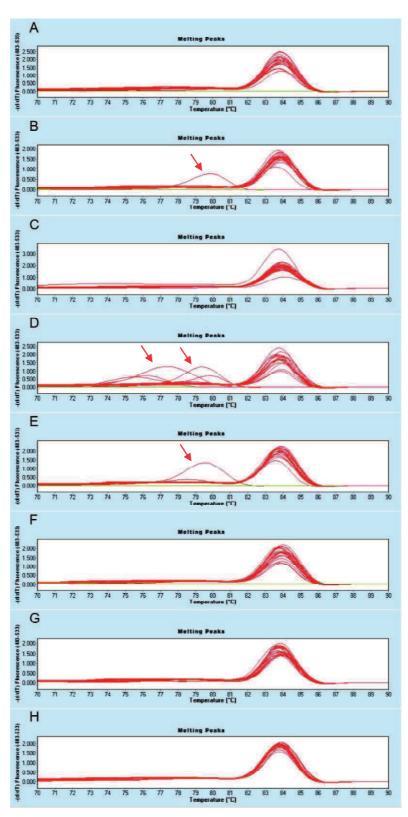


Figure 10 Melting curves of the GUS reporter gene fragment amplified from genomic DNA extracted of putatively transformed plants of C. arabica. Genomic DNA was extracted from plants transformed with pBI121 (A), pBI101 (B), D14-hp15pro0.7 line (C), D14-hp16pro1.1 line (D), D22-hp17pro0.7 line (E), D14-hp15pro1.4 line (F), D14-hp16pro1.4 line (G) and D22-hp17pro1.4 line (H). Red lines indicate the amplified samples and green lines indicate non-amplified samples. Amplified samples with different melting curves (red arrows) were considered as coming from untransformed plants (or transformed plants with T-DNA insertion problems) that were therefore discarded.

Table 4 Selection efficiency of transformed C. arabica var. Caturra plants assessed for each

promoter-reporter construct.

	N° of Putatively			
	Transformed Plants	N° of Transformed	N° of Independent	Kanamycin
Promoter	(Events) on Kanamycin	Plants confirmed by	Transformation	Selection
Cassettes	Media	qPCR	Events	Efficiency (%)
D14-hp15 <i>pro</i> 0.7	100 (5)	100	5	100.00
D14-hp15 <i>pro</i> 1.4	100 (5)	81	4	81.00
D14-hp16 <i>pro</i> 1.1	120 (6)	67	4	55.83
D14-hp16 <i>pro</i> 1.4	120 (6)	119	6	99.10
D22-hp17 <i>pro</i> 0.7	100 (5)	93	5	93.00
D22-hp17pro1.4	100 (5)	95	5	95.00
pBI101	100 (6)	84	5	84.00
pBI121	100 (5)	97	5	97.00
WT	100 (na)	0	0	0.00

na – not applicable.

Temporal and spatial regulation of CcDREB1D promoter in transgenic plants of C. arabica var. Caturra exposed to drought stress

The activity of the different *CcDREB1D* promoters was investigated in stable transgenic lines of coffee (*C. arabica* var. Caturra), expressing the reporter gene *GUS* under the control of the full-length (1.466 kb), the medium (1.113 kb) or the proximal (752 bp) regulatory regions of *CcDREB1D*. To evaluate the genetic effect of *CcDREB1D* alleles in the regulation of gene expression, we selected the alleles of *C. canephora* drought^T clone 14 and drought^S clone 22. Both clones are heterozygous at the *CcDREB1D* loci. Moreover, they share a common allele (hp15) but are distinguished by the second allele, hp16 present exclusively in clone 14 and hp17 present only in clone 22. Thus, the three alleles were selected for reporter gene analysis by homologous transformation in *C. arabica* with the truncated version thereof. Six transgenic lines (D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp15*pro*0.7, D14-hp16*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.1, D22-hp17*pro*1.4, D22-hp17*pro*0.7), along with one positive (pBI121) and one negative control (pBI101) for GUS enzymatic activity, and a non-transformed control (WT) were generated.

^{*} The first column indicates the number of putatively transformed plants on kanamycin selective medium and in brackets the number of putatively transformed independent-events for each promoter-reporter cassette. The final number of transformed plants was confirmed by qPCR analyses. The number of independent transformation events was obtained by subtracting the number of putatively transformed independent-events (in brackets) to the number of non-transformed events. Kanamycin selection efficiency was estimated as the ratio of transformed plants confirmed by qPCR for the number of putatively transformed plants.

Non stressed embryos and plants: First, to characterize the GUS histochemical pattern of tissues transformed by the *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* constructions, non-stressed transformed torpedo-shaped and cotyledonary embryos from all transgenic lines and controls were stained in GUS solution. Very intense GUS activity was observed in non-stressed torpedo-shaped and cotyledonary embryos of pBI121 (positive control of GUS activity) while no GUS activity was seen in pBI101 and WT lines (negative controls of GUS activity). Non-stressed torpedo-shaped embryos of the promoter cassettes D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp15*pro*0.7, D14-hp16*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.1, D22-hp17*pro*1.4, D22-hp17*pro*0.7 showed a weak GUS enzymatic activity. Alike, histochemical detection of GUS activity in plantlets revealed weak and disperse staining in radicle, hypocotyl, epicotyl and cotyledons of *CcDREB1Dpro* constructions when no stress was applied. Taking together, these observations suggest a basal activity of *CcDREB1Dpro* cassettes at the embryogenic state.

<u>Under water stress</u>: Staining of torpedo-shaped and cotyledonary embryos subjected to drought stress in a laminar flow cabinet revealed heterogeneously GUS activities. GUS staining in torpedo-shaped embryos showed most frequently blue coloration at the root pole (Figure 11). The D14-hp15*pro*0.7 and D22-hp17*pro*0.7 torpedo-shaped embryos (Figures 11B and 11D) harboring the proximal promoter allelic versions showed more intense GUS signals compared with corresponding longer versions D14-hp15*pro*1.4 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 (Figures 11F and 11H). Unlike, GUS activity increased from proximal to full-length promoter in the D14-hp16 (Figures 11C and 11G). The histochemical analysis also revealed larger and more intense areas showing GUS activity for D14-hp16*pro*1.4 suggesting a strong activity of this promoter among all full-length promoter at the embryo stage (Figures 11F, 11G and 11H).

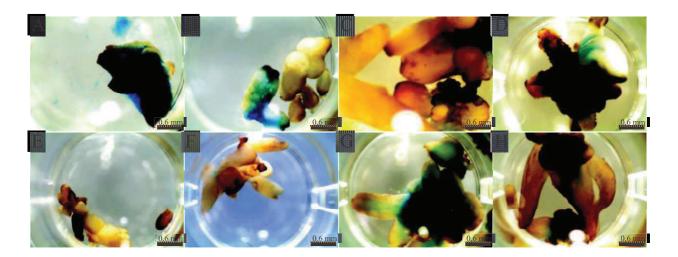


Figure 11 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in *C. arabica* **stably transformed embryos carrying** *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* **cassettes under water stress**. (A and E) Embryos regenerated from the positive control pBI121 (*CaMV35Spro:GUS*) and the negative control pB101 (*GUS*-promoterless) transgenic lines, respectively. (B, C and D) Embryos regenerated from D14-hp15*pro*0.7, D14-hp16*pro*1.1 and D22-hp17*pro*0.7 transgenic lines carrying cassettes truncated *CcDREB1Dpro* cassettes. (F, G and H) Embryos regenerated from D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.4 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 transgenic lines carrying full-length *CcDREB1Dpro* cassettes.

As for GUS analyses on drought-stressed cotyledonary embryos, very intense tissue-nonspecific GUS activities were again observed for the positive control pBI121 while no GUS enzymatic signals were detected for the negative controls WT and pBI101. In stressed cotyledonary embryos, intense and diffuse GUS activities were also observed throughout plant organs i.e. cotyledons, hypocotyls and radicle without any evidence of tissue specificity for D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp15*pro*0.7, D14-hp16*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.1, D22-hp17*pro*1.4, D22-hp17*pro*0.7 transgenic lines.

Further, to gain more insight into the cell and tissue specificity of *GUS* gene expression during plant development, GUS activity was evaluated in water stressed plantlets from five independent-events per transgenic line and wild type. GUS histochemical activities were assessed in roots, stems, meristems with leaf primordia, cotyledons and leaves of transgenic plantlets after the same drought stress (Figures 12, 13 and 14). Similarly to that found in embryos, no GUS activity was detected in all tissues tested from both WT and pBI101 plantlets (Figures 12C and D). However, constitutive and very intense GUS activities tissue-nonspecific were observed in roots, stem, meristem with leaf

primordia, cotyledons and leaves of all plantlets harboring *CaMV35S:GUS* construction (Figures 12E and F). Under *CcDREB1D* promoter regulation, GUS activity varied in intensity, tissue- and cell-specificity accordingly to promoter constructs (Figures 13 and 14). Tissue and cell-specificity of GUS activity was observed by the staining of very specific structures.

The D14-hp15*pro*0.7 line showed intense GUS signal in vascular tissues of roots (Figure 13 A1 and B1). In stems, a less intense activity of D14-hp15*pro*0.7 was detected in vascular tissues as well as in endodermic and epidermic cells (Figures 13 B2). Longitudinal-sections of D14-hp15*pro*0.7 meristem evidenced less intense GUS activity in leaf primordia, upper auxiliary buds and ground meristem but a very intense activity in apical meristems (Figures 13 B3). Staining of D14-hp15*pro*0.7 cotyledons and leaves also revealed a very intense GUS signal, comparable to *CaMV35S:GUS* control lines, in epidermis and spongy and palisade parenchymas cells even as in guard-cells (Figures 13 B4 and B5), however, no GUS activity was detected in vascular tissue of leaves. Under D22-hp17*pro*0.7 regulation, GUS activity showed the same spatial, tissue and cell-specific stringency as in D14-hp15*pro*0.7 line with the exception of roots wherein no GUS activity was seen (Figures 13 and F).

Substantial differences in GUS activity started to appear when comparing the 1.1 bp promoter, D14-hp16*pro*1.1, with 0.7 bp promoters, D14-hp15*pro*0.7 and D22-hp17*pro*0.7. Histochemical staining in D14-hp16*pro*1.1 line revealed GUS signal exclusively in leaves (Figures 13C and D). Intense GUS tissue-specific activities were detected in guard-cells but also in leaves epidermis and in spongy and palisade parenchyma (Figure 13 D5). Again, no GUS activity was detected in vascular tissue of leaves.

When observing GUS signal in full-length promoter lines D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.4 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 an even fine-tune regulation of GUS activity was evidenced (Figures 14A to F). Intense GUS activities were observed strictly in leaves and cotyledons being preferentially localized in guard-cell and stomata (Figure 15). Occasionally, diffuse and weak staining was found in parenchyma and epidermic cells and once more no GUS staining was observed in vascular tissues. Interestingly, variability in the number and spatial localization of GUS stained regions was observed in leaves and cotyledons from the same plant for *CcDREB1Dpro* lines. We could not find any obvious relation

CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

AND HP_17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS

between leaf developmental stages and the number or spatial localization of stained regions. In the same way, GUS activity in guard cells was intense but with staining of punctual cells groups that were heterogeneously distributed along leaf abaxial region.

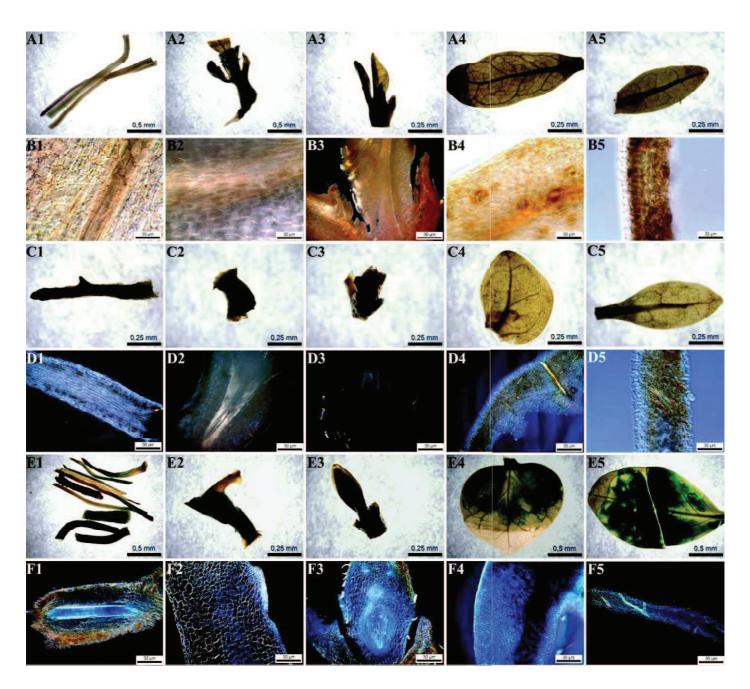


Figure 12 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in *C. arabica* var. Caturra wild type and transgenic plants carrying *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* cassettes. Patterns of GUS activity observed in organs and tissues of coffee plantlets subjected to drought stress under an air flow of 0.49 m. s⁻¹ for 1 hour. Binocular loupe images present GUS staining in entire organs (A, C and E) and bright field microscopy images of dissected organs in longitudinal- or cross-sections (B, D and F). WT, non-transformed control (A and B). pBI101 line (*GUS* promoterless), negative control of transcriptional activity (C and D). pBI121 line (*CaMV35S:GUS*), positive control of *GUS* gene expression (E and F). A same plant was dissected in the following organs (from the left to the right on the same line): (1) roots; (2) stems; (3) apical meristem; (4) cotyledons and (5) leaves. Five independent-events (each one composed by three biological repetitions) were assessed for GUS activity in each of the promoter-reporter cassette. Images show the most representative pattern of GUS activity observed in each promoter-reporter cassette. For microscopy images black bars represent 30 μm.

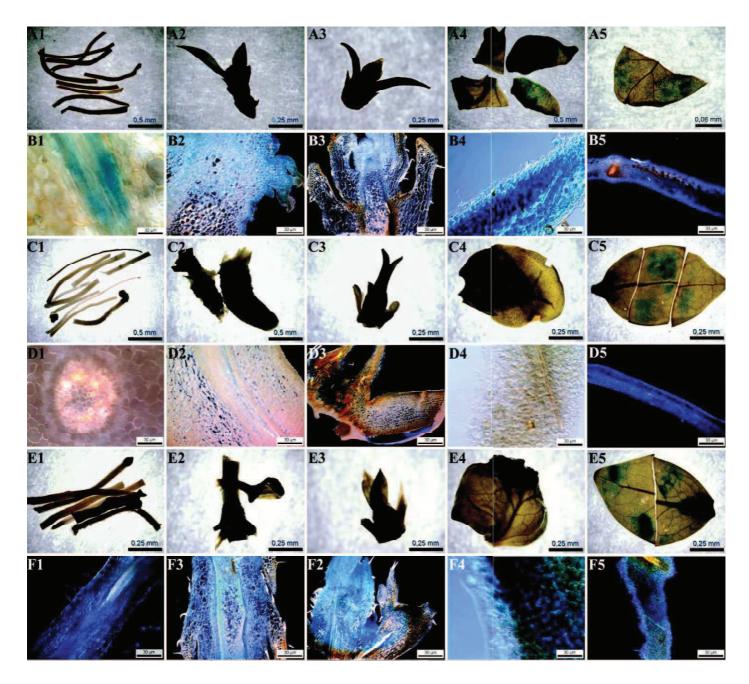


Figure 13 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in *C. arabica* **var. Caturra transgenic plants harboring** *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* **cassettes.** Patterns of GUS activity detected in organs and tissues of coffee plantlets subjected to drought stress under an air flow of 0.49 m.s⁻¹ for 1 hour. Binocular loupe images present GUS staining in entire organs (A, C and E) and bright field microscopy images of dissected organs in longitudinal- or cross-sections (B, D and F). D14-hp15*pro*0.7 line (A and B). D14-hp16*pro*1.1 line (C and D). D22-hp17*pro*0.7 line (E and F). A same plant was dissected in the following organs (from the left to the right): (1) roots; (2) stems; (3) apical meristems; (4) cotyledons and (5) leaves. Five independent-events (each one composed by three biological repetitions) were assessed for GUS activity in each of the promoter-reporter cassette. Images show the most representative pattern of GUS signal observed in each promoter-reporter construct. For microscopy images black bars represent 30 μm.

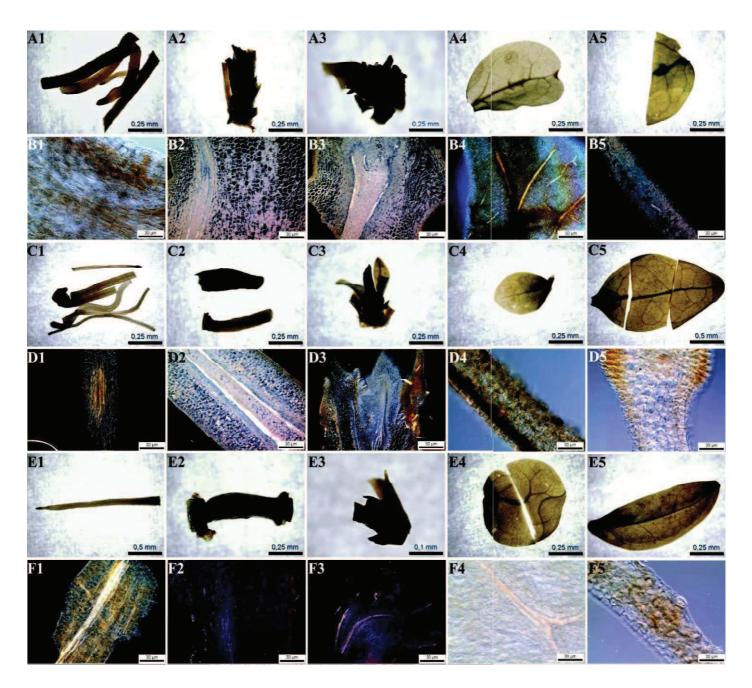


Figure 14 Histochemical localization of GUS activity in *C. arabica* **var. Caturra transgenic plants harboring** *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* **cassettes**. Patterns of GUS activity detected in organs and tissues of coffee plantlets subjected to drought stress under an air flow of 0.49 m.s⁻¹ for 1 hour. Binocular loupe images present GUS staining in entire organs (A, C and E) and bright field microscopy images of dissected organs in longitudinal- or cross-sections (B, D and F). D14-hp15*pro*1.4 line (A and B). D14-hp16*pro*1.4 line (C and D). D22-hp17*pro*1.4 line (E and F). A same plant was dissected in the following organs: (1) roots; (2) stems; (3) apical meristem; (4) cotyledons; and (5) leaves. Five independent-events (each one composed by three biological repetitions) were assessed for GUS activity in each of the promoter cassette. Images show the most representative pattern of GUS signal observed in each promoter-reporter cassette. For microscopy images black bars represent 30 μm.

GUS activity driven by CcDREB1D coffee promoters are detected in guard cells, epidermis and parenchymas of coffee leaves

All examined *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* constructions revealed activities in guard-cells, but intensity and staining patterns varied among them. GUS activity from promoters D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.4 and D14-hp16*pro*1.1 were to a various intensity degree and mainly present in ventral side of guard cells (Figures 15E, G and H), while staining of D14-hp15*pro*0.7, D22-hp17*pro*0.7 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 were also detected in periclinal and dorsal sides (Figure 15 D, F, I).

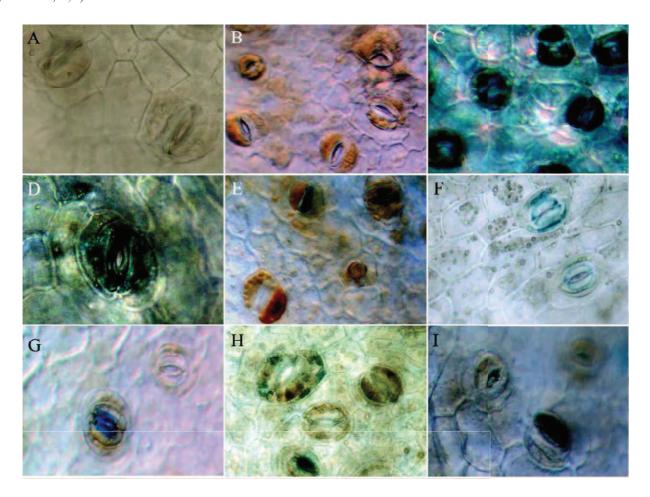


Figure 15 Histochemical detection of GUS activity in guard cells of leaves from *C. arabica* var. Caturra wild type and transgenic plants harboring *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* cassettes. Guard cells visualized by bright field microscopy (20x objective) on abaxial region of coffee leaves. WT, non-transformed control (A). pBI101 line (*GUS* promoterless) negative control of transcriptional activity (B). pBI121 line (*CaMV35S:GUS*), positive control of transcriptional activity (C). *CcDREB1D:GUS* transgenic lines harboring D14-hp15*pro*0.7 (D), D14-hp16*pro*1.1 (E), D22-hp17*pro*0.7 (F), D14-hp15*pro*1.4 (G), D14-hp16*pro*1.4 (H), D22-hp17*pro*1.4 (I) cassettes. Leaves were sampled following 0, 3, 6, 12 or 24h of exposure to drought stress with osmotic pressure of -2.5 MPa (PEG: B, C, D, E and F) or 9% Relative Hygrometry (RH: A, G, H and I).

Protein immunolocalization

Protein immunolocalization was used to confirm that blue staining was specifically associated to GUS proteins and to precise the location of GUS proteins at a cellular level. The immunolocalization of β -glucuronidase protein (GUS) was evaluated using an anti- β -glucuronidase polyclonal antibody and a secondary antibody conjugated to Alexa Fluor 488 fluorescent dye. Longitudinal and cross-sections of several leaves from CcDREB1Dpro:GUS constructions matching the staining pattern previously described for guard, epidermic and parenchyma cells were used for immunolocalization. Leaves sections were observed by confocal microscopy and in vivo β -glucuronidase localization identified by spectral analysis combined with the Linear Unmixing technique with a multiphoton microscope at $\lambda_{\rm exc}$ =543 nm (Figure 16). Firstly, a spectral picture was obtained from stained sections in the Lambda mode (554–683 nm range) (Figure 16A). Further, an emission spectrum was collected on the region of interest (ROI) wherein GUS signal was detected by bright field microscopy. Three main peaks at 488, 543 and 633 nm were obtained in this spectral signature on ROI. Secondly, spectral acquisitions using the same optical parameters on not stained leaf sections of pBI101 line (control of transcription activity) allowed the collection of a reference spectrum for autofluorescence signal. The Linear Unmixing technique was applied to leaf sections using the reference spectra of pBI101 (Figures 16 and 17). This technique was used with an advanced iterative option and a residual channel. A red autofluorescence homogeneous signal was observed in leaf epidermis, mesophyll and guard cells being present even on the thickened inner wall (Figure 16B). A green heterogeneous signal located in some of parenchyma and guard cells with high intensity on the thickened inner wall was attributed to Alexa Fluor 488 (λ_{em} =519 nm) and thus to a β glucuronidase epitope (Figure 16C). Finally, an overlay of the three spectrums was generated (Figure 16D).

Consistently, localization of signals highly condensed in thickened inner wall of guard cell confirmed the pattern of GUS protein location on the ventral pore edge side of stomata (Figure 17D and 17B). A fluorescence signal on the center of periclinal part in guard cells was located in cross-sections of leaf and matched the periclinal and dorsal GUS staining pattern previously described (Figure 17C). Importantly, green signals were not detected in all guard cells, alike shown in histochemical analysis, evidencing guard cells independent-activity (Figures 16C, 17A and B). GUS localization was also confirmed on subsidiary cells, spongy and palisade parenchymas cells, and epidermis cells (Figures 16D and E). Spectra acquisition of primary anticorps did not show signal in Alexa Fluor 488 emission spectrum, therefore confirming the exclusive emission of green signal by secondary anticorps coupled (Figure 16F).

These findings confirmed a developmental expression pattern of *CcDREB1D* homologous promoter which confers tissues-specific activity for *CcDREB1D* promoter in coffee cotyledons and leaves with plantlet stage development. Homologous D14-hp15, D14-hp16 and D22-hp17 full-length promoters showed activity restricted to leaf epidermic, parenchyma and guard cells.

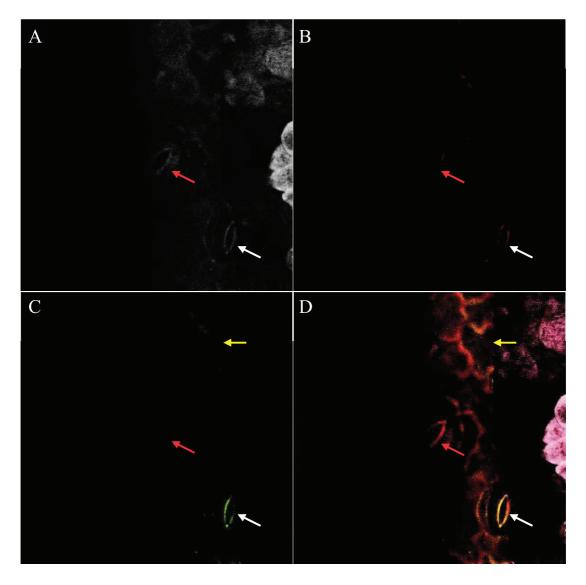


Figure 16 Confocal laser scanning microscopy (CLSM) micrographs of guard cells from longitudinal-section of leaf with immunolocalization of β -glucuronidase. Section from GUS stained D14-hp15pro1.4 leaf under water stress (0.49 m.s⁻¹ air flow for 1 hour) was treated with anti- β -glucuronidase rabbit polyclonal antibody and then secondary anti-rabbit IgGs mouse antibody coupled to an Alexa Fluor® 488 probe. Micrograph deconvolution of spectra signals was achieved using Linear Unmixing technique. (A) Residual channel, spectral picture obtained from leaf section in the Lambda mode (554–683 nm range). (B) Red channel, guard cell and epidermic cell autofluorescence. An intense red autofluorescence detected in the ventral pore edge side of stomata (thickened inner wall) outside of Alexa Fluor 488 emission spectra. (C) Green channel, visible thickened inner wall of guard cell (white arrow) and epidermic cells (yellow arrow) exhibited green fluorescent for β -glucuronidase in the absence of red autoflurosence. (D) Overlay of the three channels. Guard cells tested positive and negative for β -glucuronidase green fluorescent are indicated by white and red arrows, respectively.

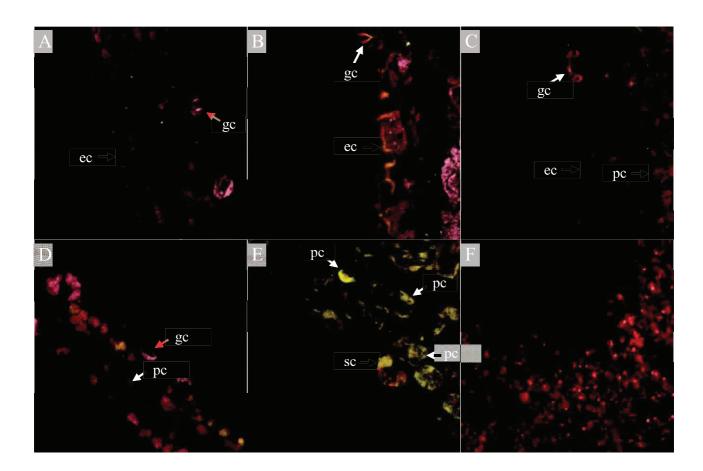


Figure 17 Confocal laser scanning microscopy (CLSM) micrographs of guard cells from cross-sections of leaf with immunolocalization of β -glucuronidase. Sections of D22-hp17pro1.4 (A, B, D and F) and D14-hp15pro1.4 (C and E) leaves under water stress (0.49 m.s⁻¹ air flow for 1 hour). Sections from GUS stained leaves were treated with anti- β -glucuronidase rabbit antibody and then secondary anti-rabbit IgGs mouse antibody coupled to an Alexa Fluor® 488 probe. Micrograph deconvolution of spectra signals was achieved using Linear Unmixing technique. (A) Detection of β -glucuronidase fluorescence on epidermis cells and absence of fluorescent signal in guard cells. (B) Highly condensed signals in thickened inner wall of guard cell confirming the pattern of GUS protein location on the ventral pore edge side of stomata. (C) Fluorescent signal on the center of periclinal part in guard cells. (D and E) Localization of intense β -glucuronidase signal on subsidiary cells, spongy and palisade parenchymas cells. (F) Background signal from primary anticorps showing no spectra emission in Alexa Fluor® 488 fluorescence spectrum. Guard cells tested positive and negative for β -glucuronidase green fluorescent are indicated by white and red arrows, respectively. ec, epidermic cell; gc, guard cell; pc, parenchyma cell; sc, subsidiary cell.

The activity of the CcDREB1D promoter is up-regulated by relative humidity in coffee leaves of transgenic C. arabica plants

As we demonstrate herein, temporal and spatial analyses of *CcDREB1D* promoter activity revealed leaf-specific activity in D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.4 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 lines. We also report that full-length *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* activity was observed strictly in epidermic, parenchyma and guard cells. Additionally, genetic variability present on the allelic promoter regions of D14-hp15 and D14-hp16, and homolog promoter region D22-

hp17 led to some differences in tissue modulation of CcDREB1D transcriptional activity, leading us to wonder if allele-specific regulation of the CcDREB1D gene could be influenced by different drought stress stimulus. Therefore, CcDREB1D promoter activity was evaluated in time-course response to drought stress treatments by assessing GUS staining activity in guard cells. If considered that the proportion of stained guard cells is correlated with CcDREB1D promoter regulation of GUS transcriptional activity in CcDREB1Dpro:GUS cassettes, by calculating the proportion of GUS stained guard cells on abaxial region of leaves it is likely to estimate CcDREB1D promoter response to drought treatments. The hypothesis was verified by studying the time-course response of CcDREB1Dpro:GUS activity in fourmonths old coffee transgenic plants subjected to drought treatments (Figure 18). We first evaluated the proportion of GUS stained guard cells for CcDREB1D promoter constructs under osmotic stress in a MS medium supplied with polyethylene glycol (PEG) in required amount to reproduce a theoretical water potential Ψ_W equivalent to -2.5 MPa. When dissolved in the medium, PEG is uptake by the root system and generates a positive osmotic gradient to water efflux from cells and by hydrostatic pressure it reaches leaf tissues and cells. Under PEG treatment, the proportion of GUS stained guard cells for full-length promoter cassettes D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4 increased following the first hours of osmotic stress reaching 10% and 20% maximum average after 6h and 12h, respectively, whereas GUS stained guard cells proportion of the common allele D14-hp15pro1.4 maintained stable under this stress stimulus (Figure 19A). Oppositely, under the same treatment the proportion of GUS stained guard cells for the truncated promoter cassette D14-hp15*pro*0.7 of the common allele increased mainly in the earlier hours of stress achieving 15% of guard cells, whereas no apparent variation in proportion of stained guard cells was detected during stress exposure in plants bearing either D14-hp16pro1.1 or D22-hp17pro0.7 cassettes (Figure 19A).

We next tested whether other environmental drought stimulus that is known to modulate stomatal activity could differentially induce *CcDREB1D* promoter activity. Plants transformed with D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.4 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 were subjected to a low 9% RH (Figure 19A). As observed for PEG treatment, RH also induced changes in proportion of GUS guard cells staining, however duration of drought stress accounted differently in proportion variation. Interestingly, cassettes of promoter alleles from the drought^T clones, D14-hp15*pro*1.4 and D14-hp16*pro*1.4 revealed completely opposite patterns to variation in proportion of GUS stained guard cells during stress. While D14-hp16*pro*1.4 proportion increased gradually towards drought period, reaching 30% of guard cells after 24h of drought stress, D14-hp15*pro*1.4 proportion of stained guard cells increased rapidly (20-30% of guard cells) during

CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP 15, HP 16 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS

the first 6 hours and decreased over time course continued until a very low 5% proportion after 24 hours of stress (Figure 19A). The D22-hp17*pro*1.4 cassette, from drought susceptible clone 22, showed increasing proportion of GUS stained guard cells ensuing the first 12 hours of stress arriving to an average of 10% of guard cells, alike the cassette D14-hp16*pro*1.4 exclusive of drought^T clone, but conversely to D14-hp16*pro*1.4, D22-hp17*pro*1.4 expression down-regulated shortly thereafter (Figure 19A).

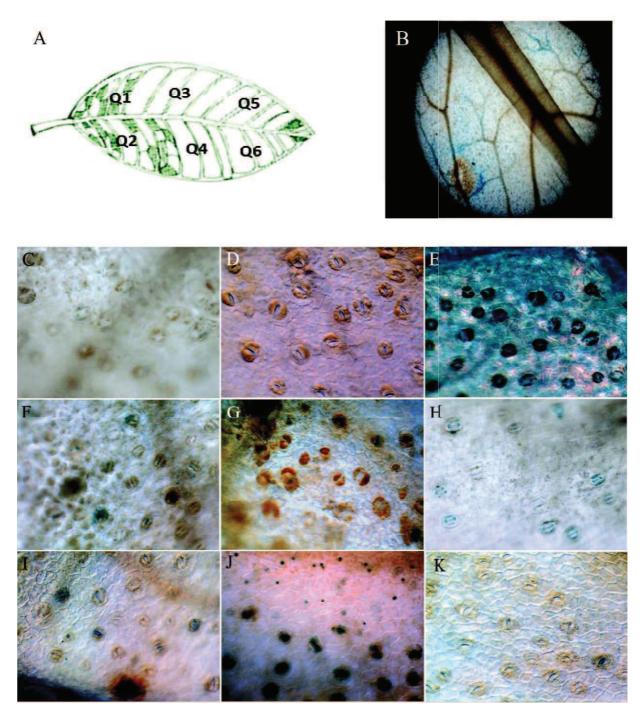
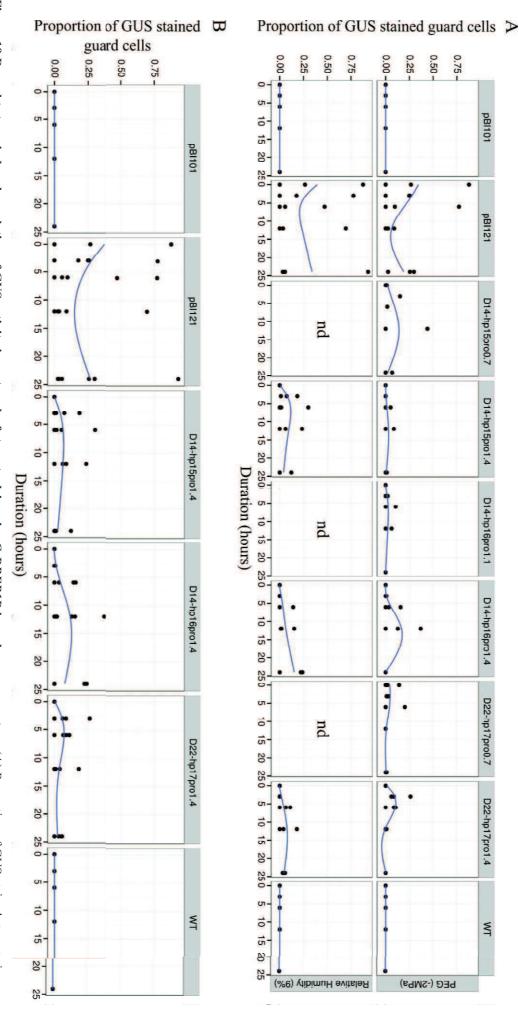


Figure 18 Histochemical detection of GUS activity in guard cells from *C. arabica* var. Caturra wild type and transgenic plants. Guard cells visualized by bright field microscopy on abaxial region of coffee leaves. Six 24x36 mm area randomly distributed in pre-delimited zones [Q] of coffee leaves were observed to estimate the proportion of GUS stained guard cells. Schematic representation of the six pre-delimited zones [Q1 to Q6] observed on abaxial region of coffee leaves (A). Bright field microscopy image of one of the six observed zones (B). WT, non-transformed control (C). pBI101 line (*GUS* promoterless) negative control of transcriptional activity (D). pBI121 line (*CaMV35S:GUS*), positive control of transcriptional activity (E). *CcDREB1D:GUS* transgenic lines harboring D14-hp15*pro*0.7 (F), D14-hp16*pro*1.1 (G), D22-hp17*pro*0.7 (H), D14-hp15*pro*1.4 (I), D14-hp16*pro*1.4 (J), D22-hp17*pro*1.4 (K) cassettes. Leaves were sampled following 0, 3, 6, 12 or 24h of exposure to drought stress with osmotic pressure of -2.5 MPa (PEG: D, E, G and H) or 9% Relative Hygrometry (RH: C, F, I, J and K).



cells, is the average of six observations in 24x36 mm area on abaxial zones of coffee leaves. GUS staining was assessed in leaves of coffee plants following 0, 3, 6, 12 and 24 h of exposure to to osmotic pressure of -2.5 MPa (PEG) or 9% Relative Hygrometry (RH) during a 24h drought stress. (B) D14-hp15pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4 promoter activity matching drought stress. The RH test was carried out only with full-length versions. A loess function (blue line) was included for inspecting trends in proportion as a function of time. nd – not done. the assembled of proportion data from the two drought stimuli. Proportion of GUS stained guard cells, obtained by the ratio of observed stained guard cells per total number of observed guard Figure 19 Drought stress-induced regulation of GUS activity in mature leaf stomata driven by *CcDREBID* homologous promoters. (A) Proportion of GUS stained stomata in response

PEG and RH treatments are known to change water status of the leaf cells generating an osmotic stress that can be sensed by guard cells which use this stimulus to control leaf transpiration. Considering that CcDREB1D gene expression varies under water constrain conditions, irrigated and non-irrigated, in coffee plants (Marraccini et al., 2012), and expecting this gene expression variation to be likely a result of promoter activity regulation, statistical analyses were applied to verify if variation in GUS activity was systematically affected by drought stress duration. If that is the case, we expect to see a statistically significant variation in proportion of stained guard cells during time-course evolution of stress stimulus. When analyzed together the GUS stained guard cells proportion data from D14hp15pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4, it was obvious that the observed variations in proportions under RH treatment were significantly correlated with the duration of the stress. This confirmed that exposure of coffee leaves to a low RH stress directly interferes on the activity of the promoters D14-hp15pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4. Such relation could not be confirmed for PEG treatment using this analysis (Figure 20). The same statistical analysis was further applied to the totality of GUS stained stomata proportion data from PEG and RH bioassays, to assess the effect of the D14-hp15pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4 cassettes on the observed variations in GUS stained guard cells proportion over drought stress period. We found that D14hp16pro1.4 cassette was the only to present a statistically significant variation in proportion of stained guard cells which positively increased during drought stress for both treatments (Figure 20A). This indicates that D14-hp16pro1.4 transcriptional activity is up-regulated during the evolution of both water stress conditions (Figure 20B).

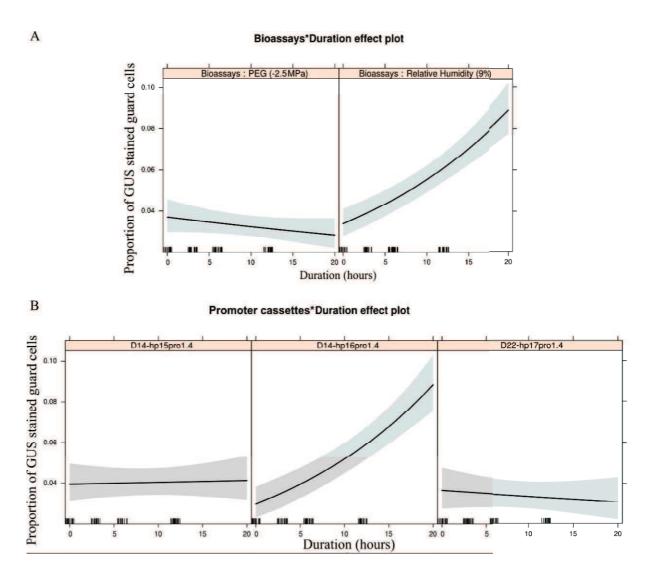


Figure 20 Effect of stress time-course in *CcDREB1D* **promoter regulation.** (A) Statistical analysis of variance between drought stress duration (hours) and average mean of GUS staining proportions from D14-hp15*pro*1.4, D14-hp16*pro*1.4 and D22-hp17*pro*1.4 promoters for PEG and RH treatment separately. (B) Statistical analysis of variance for the average mean of GUS staining proportions from PEG and RH treatments combined showing that D14-hp16*pro*1.4 is the only full promoter that presented a significant positive correlation between time-course and expression activity for each of drought stress conditions.

3.5 Discussion

One of the main objectives of drought adaptation research is to determine how plants sense water stress and convert this information into molecular mechanism to promote physiological responses that increase drought resistance. One approach to address this issue is to identify the actors in the perception and network response of drought stress. *Cis*-acting elements and *trans*-acting factors are major actors that work in the first step of network response. *DREB* transcription factors genes are

strongly and rapidly up-regulated in response to drought stress in numerous plant species being ideal candidates to elucidate the mechanisms underlying the transduction of drought stress signals (Agarwal et al., 2006b). In coffee, an investigation of the molecular mechanisms that account for drought acclimation in green-house plants evidenced CcDREB1D as a candidate gene, among others, to drought tolerance (Marraccini et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013). Upon drought, coffee leaves showed a significant increase in CcDREB1D mRNA level compared to non-stress conditions, having an upregulation even more evident in drought^T clone 14 than drought^S clone 22. Analyses of nucleotide diversity in CcDREB1D promoter and coding region of several accessions from C. canephora and C. arabica revealed a great diversity in promoter region of this gene and possible implication of this genetic variability in drought adaptation were postulated (Alves et al., accepted [see Chapter 1]). The present study concentrated the efforts to identify DNA regulatory elements present upstream coffee DREB1D/CBF4 homolog genes and characterize the promoter activity in response to water stress. The outcomes indicated a complex interaction of both positive and negative DNA regulatory elements in upstream region of CcDREB1D resulting in spatiotemporal- and tissue- specific expression during plant development. In addition, these results evidenced activity of CcDREB1D promoter in guard-cell and existence of nucleotide variability in this region governing differentially gene expression towards water stress stimulus. These results suggest the existence of a mechanism integrating guard-cell perception of water stress and CcDREB1D gene expression regulation.

Multiple cis-elements governing CcDREB1D expression

Gene expression is mostly controlled by dynamic interactions between *cis*-regulatory modules localized in the promoter sequence and their cognate transcription factors. To elucidate the regulatory elements involved in the different patterns of *CcDREB1D* regulation, homolog promoter sequences from clones 14 and 22 were isolated and studied. The results presented herein indicate that *CcDREB1D* promoter harbor several abiotic-stress responsive *cis*-elements apart from tissue-specific expression and light-responsive elements. The presence of ABA-dependent (ABRE) and ABA-

independent (DRE) elements indicate the possible activation of CcDREB1D by both networks responses as it has been predicted and confirmed for its homolog in Arabidopsis (Haake et al., 2002; Yamaguchi-Shinozaki and Shinozaki, 2005). Moreover, the co-occurrence within 100 bp of distance in parallel strand and oppositely direction of ABRE (-514/-521) and DRE (-437/-441) elements is the most active structural organization observed for these cis-acting elements in drought-responsive genes (Mishra et al., 2014). The presence of DRE regulatory element indicate CcDREB1D involvement in ABA-independent network of drought response, but considering that DRE share a common core with LTRE (low-temperature responsive element) it could be expected a functional implication of this gene in cold response as observed for its homologs and other subgroup members in several plants (Gilmour et al., 1998; Fowler and Thomashow, 2002; Dubouzet et al., 2003; Maruyama et al., 2004; Qin et al., 2004; Zhang et al., 2004; Ito et al., 2006; Chen et al., 2009; Mao and Chen, 2012). In this case, CcDREB1D should present other cis-elements known to compose cold-stress perception and transduction of cold-response in DREB1/CBF genes. This was exactly the case for the CcDREB1D promoters, that contain one ICEr2 box, target of bHLH transcription activator protein ICE2 (inducer of CBF expression 2), and seven MYC-related binding site (CNNNTG). For the latter, two of which contained the preferable target sequence (CAAATG) of another positive regulator ICE1 (inducer of CBF expression 1), a MYC-type bHLH protein. ICE1 and ICE2 play a key role in the perception of cold stress signals and activation of DREB1/CBF expression (Chinnusamy et al., 2003; Fursova et al., 2009). These proteins are constitutively expressed and respond to stress stimulus through an ABAindependent pathway that implicate Ca⁺² signaling and activation of kinase proteins leading to ICE phosphorylation and activation (Chinnusamy et al., 2007). Similarly, the CG-1 element (CCGCGT) found in -322/-317, is an up-regulator of DREB1/CBF expression that interacts with CAMTA transcription activator (Doherty et al., 2009). CAMTA proteins have four functional domains, an isoleucine/glutamine [IQ] domain for calmodulin (Ca⁺²/CaM) binding, an ankyrin repeats for protein interactions, a threonin/isoleucine/glycine [TIG] domain with nonspecific DNA binding activity, and a CG-1 proteic domain which has specific DNA binding activity and recognize the CG-1 cis-element (VCGCGB) (Bouché et al., 2002). Together, IQ and CG-1 domains allow CAMTA protein to be one

of the first actors in *DREB1* stress-response ensuing Ca⁺² signaling, due to its conjointly interaction with Ca⁺² and CG-1 regulatory element. *CcDREB1D* promoter contains several MYB-binding sites that can act as enchancer or repressor. Particulary, two MYB elements (DAACCA) have high binding affinity to MYB15, which can target *DREB1D/CBF* promoter and regulate negatively its expression (Agarwal et al., 2006a). The remaining seven MYB *cis*-elements are potential positive regulators of *DREB1/CBF* expression, specially three MYB2AT (YAACTG) binding sites required for AtMYB2 induction of salt and dehydration responsive genes (Nakagoshi et al., 1990; Urao et al., 1993; Abe et al., 1997; Abe et al., 2003). Not only abiotic stress responsive elements were identified in *CcDREB1D* promoter, in silico analyses also revealed the occurance of DOF-binding sites, key determinants in mediating guard cell expression (Cominelli et al., 2011). Interstingly, two DOF sites clusters (-657/-758 and -1095/-1191 in Figure 7), composed respectively by three and five elements in sense (5'-3') or antisense (3'-5') position, were identified in *CcDREB1D* promoter. DOF (DNA-binding one zinc finger) are transcription factors family exclusively found in higher plants that mediate responses to signals and regulate many fundamental processes, including guard cell-specific gene expression (Plesch et al., 2001; Galbiati et al., 2008; Yang et al., 2008; Gardner et al., 2009).

Modular organization of DOF and light-induced elements may account for preferential CcDREB1D guard cell expression

Organ and tissue specificity of the *CcDREB1D* promoter from three allelic forms (D14-hp15, D14-hp16 and D22-hp17) of *C. canephora* were investigated in *C. arabica* transgenic plants. Analyses of several independent coffee lines carrying the *GUS* gene under the control of proximal (-1/-762), medium (-762/-1103) or full length (-1103/-1466) *CcDREB1D* promoters revealed a strong role of negative and tissue-specific regulatory elements in fine tuning regulation of reporter activity. The analyses of *CcDREB1Dpro:GUS* constructs in transgenic coffee plants clearly demonstrated that *CcDREB1D* full length promoter directs the expression of the gene in a temporal and stress-specific manner. We did not observe any activation of the *CcDREB1D* promoter in normal non stress

conditions. Deletion analyses of CcDREB1D upstream region from all allelic forms (D14-hp15, D14hp16 and D22-hp17) showed that the most distal cis-elements (in the region -762/-1466) play a major role in driving leaf specific expression compared to others regulatory motifs for the most proximal region (-1/-762). The unspecific and strong GUS activity revealed by CcDREB1D proximal truncated promoters (D14-hp15pro0.7 and D22-hp17pro0.7) contrasted enormously with the fine-tuned leaf specific regulation of full length promoters (D14-hp15pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4). Histochemical patterns and immunolocalization of GUS evidenced tissue-specific expression of full length promoters in mesophyll, epidermic and guard-cells of leaves. In addition, stringency of CcDREB1D promoter activity to guard cells increased proportionally with inclusion of DOF binding sites from proximal promoters (D14-hp15*pro*0.7and D22-hp17*pro*0.7) to medium (D14-hp16*pro*1.1) and full length promoters (D14-hp15pro1.4, D14-hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4). These results can be explained by the increasing number of negative regulators and tissue-specific binding sites among the most distal cis-elements of CcDREB1D promoter. Of the six MYB occurring within -762/-1466, five are negative regulators and specially two are binding sites of MYB15. MYB15 were shown to repress DREB1/CBF genes (Agarwal et al., 2006a) but also to regulate guard-cell stomatal closure under water-deficit conditions inducing drought tolerance (Ding et al., 2009). The presence of repressor could reasonably explain the decrease in GUS activity observed in D14-hp15pro1.4, D14hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4 lines compared to D14-hp15pro0.7 and D22-hp17pro0.7. Stronger evidence can be given for the increasing leaf-specific activity from proximal (D14-hp15pro0.7 and D22-hp17pro0.7) to medium (D14-hp16pro1.1) and full length promoters (D14-hp15pro1.4, D14hp16pro1.4 and D22-hp17pro1.4). This additively effect is in accordance with DOF cluster hypothesis postulated by Galbiati et al. (2005). Several studies have confirmed this hypothesis. Regions enriched in DOF cis-elements have been reported in several promoters controlling guard-cell specific expression (Plesch et al., 2001; Cominelli et al., 2005; Galbiati et al., 2008; Yang et al., 2008; Gardner et al., 2009). A strong funtional cluster organization of DOF-binding sites in the promoter of AtMYB60 gene specifically expressed in guard cells was highlighted (Cominelli et al., 2011). The partially additive role of DOF-elements was clearly demonstrated by the combined mutagenesis of these sites in

AtMYB60: GUS transgenic lines which resulted in a drastically reduction of GUS activity. Although, in the same study, single or multiple artificial DOF-binding site in tandem were not able to drive guard cell expression. There seems to be a consensus that other cis-reulatory elements function conjoitnly with DOF-binding site to fine tune transcriptional regulation of expression in guard cell (Galbiati et al., 2008; Gardner et al., 2009; Cominelli et al., 2011). In silico analyses in CcDREB1D promoter highlighted three 10 bp motifs composed by one light-induced (GRWAAW) and one DOF-binding elements. Two of them are present in the medium promoter region (-762/-1103) and one in the most distal region (-1103/-1466), in addition, the most distal region also harboured two consecutive lightinduced elements. Alike Cominelli et al. (2011) reported, the progressive inclusion of DOF binding site herein increased the preferential expression of GUS in guard cell. Interestingly, the series of CcDREB1D promoter deletions led to an increase of light-induced elements almost proportionally to DOF elements. By reviewing AtMYB60 promoter the number of light-induced elements in sense (5'-3') and antisense (3'-5') directions increase proportionally to promoter activity, in special a cluster organization within -911/-1043 (Cominelli et al., 2011). Therefore, light-induced motifs could be candidate as additional cis-regulatory element that could act mutually with DOF elements in regulation of guard-cell specific expressed genes. Our result endorse the hypothesis of general evolutionary conservation of DOF cluster organization proposed by Cominelli et al. (2011), adding the DOF cluster structure observed in coffee CcDREB1D promoter to the previously reported DOF cluster structures in grape VvMYB60, potato KST1 and cotton GbSLSP promoters (Plesch et al., 2001; Galbiati et al., 2011; Han et al., 2013).

CcDREB1D promoter responds differentially to environmental conditions

In this study, we also investigated the regulation of the homologs CcDREB1D promoter (D14-hp15, D14-hp16 and D22-hp17) activity in response to water deficit mimicked by either vapor pressure deficit (RH: relative humidity of 9%) or low water potential (PEG: theoretical Ψ_W equivalent to -2.5 MPa). The effect of drought treatments on promoter activity was evaluated by accessing the

proportion of GUS stained guard cells. A reduction in Ψ_W increased the frequency of promoter activity of full length allele from drought (allele) D14-hp16 and drought (allele) D22-hp17. However, the expression of the common allele (allele^C: D14-hp15) of CcDREB1Dpro was induced mainly in the truncated version (D14-hp15pro0.7) of this promoter compared to expression driven by D14hp15pro1.4 that appeared nule or very low. Diversely, increased vapor pressure deficit (D) led to upregulation of the full length promoter allele^C D14-hp15, as well as allele^T D14-hp16 and allele^S D22hp17. Drought stress treatment affected differently the spatial-temporal activity of allele^T and allele^S of CcDREB1D promoters. According to stress duration, our results showed that allele^T D14-hp16 and allele^S D22-hp17 presented a relatively early promoter activity in response to reduced Ψ_W compared to increased D. This could be due to the involvement of ABRE regulatory elements in CcDREB1D promoter activation. Regarding the results obtained under PEG treatment, it is well known that this chemical compound mediates low Ψ_W by reducing osmotic potential of nutrient solution, therefore mimicking low soil water potential and leading to a systemic water deficit in the whole plant (Blum, 2014). Changes in soil moisture can indirectly affect stomata control through a hydraulic feedback involving hormone signaling such as ABA. The production of ABA in roots (major organ producer of this hormone) following the first signal of drought stress, would rapidly amplify drought stress signal and achieve guard cell triggering CcDREB1D promoter activity. Noteworthy, an evidence of such rapid feedback response has been constantly reported for C. canephora clones with rapid recovery of Ψ_W together with an increase in stomatal conductance (G_S) after re-watering (Pinheiro et al., 2005; Marraccini et al., 2012; Vieira et al., 2013).

If ABA is really contributing to amplify drought stress signal and induce an earlier response of *CcDREB1D* promoter through root sensing of water stress, an inverse drought stimuli where water stress is "sensed" by shoot rather than roots is expected to delay the response of *CcDREB1D* promoter to drought stress. To simulate such condition, a water deficit was generated by increasing vapor pressure deficit (*D*) and maintaining high soil water potential. Low relative humidity increase the difference between the saturation vapor of the leaves and that in the atmosphere creating a leaf-to-air vapor pressure deficit (leaf-to-air *D*) (Kerstiens, 1996; Carr, 2001; DaMatta, 2004; DaMatta and

Ramalho, 2006; Farooq et al., 2009). In turn, increased leaf-to-air *D* generates a high evaporative demand elevating transpiration rate (*E*). To keep photosynthetic rate with increasing vapor pressure deficit, plants guard cells sensing of stomatal transpiration activates a feedback response to maintain *E* as evaporative demand increase. As expected, the gradual increases in activity of allele^T D14-hp16 and allele^S D22-hp17 *CcDREB1D* promoters towards drought stress progression under high *D* support such mechanism. In addition, allele^T D14-hp16 up-regulation of GUS activity frequency in guard cell lasted the entire period of drought stress (24 h). This was not observed for the allele^S D22-hp17 for what the increase of GUS activity was maintained only during the first 12 h of drought stress.

Considering the role of leaf in plant water-use control, leaves can lose water through the cuticle, leading to loss of turgor from epidermis and mesophyll cells, and guard cell stomata pores (Kerstiens, 1996). Evaporation of water from the intercellular spaces, mesophyll, or from stomata affect E efficiency and subsequently plants water-use (Kerstiens, 1996). Therefore, drought-tolerant plants that have greater stomatal conductance (g_s), like clone 14, can have more efficient mechanisms for controlling of transpiration rate which can corroborates to an effective use of water (EUW) (Pinheiro et al., 2005; Blum, 2009). In this scenario, the activity of CcDREB1D promoter in epidermic, mesophyll and guard cells observed during our study point out the importance of this gene in the network of molecular responses involved in coffee regarding drought acclimation.

Hypothetical link of guard cell feedback response to atmosphere changes and CcDREB1D expression

It is well established that transport of ions and water through channel proteins across the plasma and vacuolar membranes changes turgor and guard cell volume, thereby regulating stomatal aperture (Raschke et al., 1988; Schroeder et al., 2001; Pandey et al., 2007). Changes in guard cell turgor can induced release of calcium from both extracellular and vacuolar stores increasing cytosolic calcium [Ca²⁺]cyt (Kim et al., 2010). A connection between the changes of calcium concentration and *DREB/CBF* gene expression has been demonstrated in *Arabidopsis*, the rapid influx of calcium into the cytosol being required for normal induction of the *CBF* target genes (Knight et al., 1996;

Tähtiharju et al., 1997). Environmental stimuli (e.g. cold, circadian clock), leading to oscillations of cytosolic calcium, were shown to induce expression of DREB1/CBF genes (Dodd et al., 2005 and 2006). Circadian-gated expression of CBF genes also occurs in tomato, suggesting that this is a highly conserved form of regulation and of fundamental importance (Pennycooke et al., 2008). As previously mentioned, the regulation of CBF1 and CBF2 gene expression involves calmodulin-binding CAMTA transcription factors (Doherty et al., 2009). For example, CAMTA3 has a role in stress-induced expression of DREB1/CBF genes and genes rapidly induced in response to [Ca2+]cyt oscillation are enriched in CG-1 binding element. The two proteins ICE1 and ICE2 also implicated in activation DREB1D/CBF gene expression, are constitutively expressed but post-translationally activated by calcium pathway (Thomashow, 2010). Based on these observations and on our results, we can suggest a regulation of CcDREB1D gene expression by guard cell feedback in response to atmosphere changes, for example mediated by humidity that increases leaf-to-air D and subsequently E. In that case, as D increases, water loss from guard cells increases and guard cell turgor declines. Therefore, in order to maintain stomatal conductance (g_S) , local gradients of water potential at the mesophyll/epidermis/guard cell are scaled rather than whole leaf water potential (Kerstiens, 1996). Water content changes occurring in epidermis, mesophyll and guard cell can elevate [Ca²⁺]cyt concentration, which leads to the formation of a calcium-calmodulin-CAMTA3 complex and can also activate post-translationally ICE1 proteins through SIZ1-mediated sumoylation (Allen et al., 2001; Yang et al., 2003; Li et al., 2004; Mahajan and Tuteja, 2005; Doherty et al., 2009; Laanemets et al., 2013). Once activated, CAMTA or ICE proteins could stimulate the transcription of CcDREB1D gene after binding to CG-1 and MYC DNA boxes previously identified in these promoters (Figure 7). Even if further experiments are required to validate the existence of such regulatory mechanism, the activation of drought stress-responsive genes expressed in guard cells through calcium signaling might explain how guard cell maintained turgor and stomatal conductance (g_S) when leaf water potential decreases and leaf-to-air vapor deficit increases in the morning.

3.6 References

- **Abe H, Urao T, Ito T, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2003) *Arabidopsis* AtMYC2 (bHLH) and AtMYB2 (MYB) function as transcriptional activators in abscisic acid signaling. Plant Cell **15**: 63–78
- **Abe H, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Urao T, Iwasaki T, Hosokawa D, Shinozaki K** (1997) Role of *Arabidopsis* MYC and MYB homologs in drought- and abscisic acid-regulated gene expression. Plant Cell **9**: 1859–1868
- **Agarwal M, Hao Y, Kapoor A, Dong C-H, Fujii H, Zheng X, Zhu J-K** (2006a) A R2R3 type MYB transcription factor is involved in the cold regulation of *CBF* genes and in acquired freezing tolerance. J Biol Chem **281**: 37636–37645
- **Agarwal PK, Agarwal P, Reddy MK, Sopory SK** (2006b) Role of DREB transcription factors in abiotic and biotic stress tolerance in plants. Plant Cell Rep **25**: 1263–1274
- Akhtar M, Jaiswal A, Taj G, Jaiswal JP, Qureshi MI, Singh NK (2012) DREB1/CBF transcription factors: their structure, function and role in abiotic stress tolerance in plants. J Genet 91: 385–395
- Albuquerque EVS, Cunha WG, Barbosa AEAD, Costa PM, Teixeira JB, Vianna GR, Cabral GB, Fernandez D, Grossi-de-Sa MF (2009) Transgenic coffee fruits from *Coffea arabica* genetically modified by bombardment. In Vitro Cell Dev Biol Plant 45: 532–539
- Ashraf M (2010) Inducing drought tolerance in plants: Recent advances. Biotechnol Adv 28: 169–183
- **Barton C, Adams T, Zarowitz M** (1991) Stable transformation of foreign DNA into *Coffea arabica* plants. Proc Intl Conf Coffee Sci **14**: 460–464
- **Bihani P, Char B, Bhargava S** (2010) Transgenic expression of sorghum *DREB2* in rice improves tolerance and yield under water limitation. J Agric Sci **149**: 95–101
- **Blum A** (2009) Effective use of water (EUW) and not water-use efficiency (WUE) is the target of crop yield improvement under drought stress. Field Crop Res **112**: 119–123
- **Blum A** (2014) Genomics for drought resistance getting down to earth. Funct Plant Biol **41**: 1191-1198
- **Bouché N, Scharlat A, Snedden W, Bouchez D, Fromm H** (2002) A novel family of calmodulin-binding transcription activators in multicellular organisms. J Biol Chem **277**: 21851–21861
- Canche-Moo RLR, Ku-Gonzalez A, Burgeff C, Loyola-Vargas VM, Rodríguez-Zapata LC, Castaño E (2006) Genetic transformation of *Coffea canephora* by vacuum infiltration. Plant Cell Tissue Organ Cult **84**: 373–377
- Chang W-C, Lee T-Y, Huang H-D, Huang H-Y, Pan R-L (2008) PlantPAN: Plant promoter analysis navigator, for identifying combinatorial *cis*-regulatory elements with distance constraint in plant gene groups. BMC Genomics 9: 561

- Chen H, Je J, Song C, Hwang JE, Lim CO (2012) A proximal promoter region of *Arabidopsis DREB2C* confers tissue-specific expression under heat stress. J Integr Plant Biol **54**: 640–651
- Chen M, Xu Z, Xia L, Li L, Cheng X, Dong J, Wang Q, Ma Y (2009) Cold-induced modulation and functional analyses of the DRE-binding transcription factor gene, *GmDREB3*, in soybean (*Glycine max* L.). J Exp Bot **60**: 121–135
- Chinnusamy V, Ohta M, Kanrar S, Lee B, Hong X, Agarwal M, Zhu J (2003) ICE1: a regulator of cold-induced transcriptome and freezing tolerance in *Arabidopsis*. Genes Dev 17: 1043–1054
- Chinnusamy V, Zhu J, Zhu J-K (2007) Cold stress regulation of gene expression in plants. Trends Plant Sci 12: 444–451
- Cominelli E, Galbiati M, Albertini A, Fornara F, Conti L, Coupland G, Tonelli C (2011) DOF-binding sites additively contribute to guard cell-specificity of AtMYB60 promoter. BMC Plant Biol 11: 162
- Cominelli E, Galbiati M, Vavasseur A, Conti L, Sala T, Vuylsteke M, Leonhardt N, Dellaporta SL, Tonelli C (2005) A guard-cell-specific MYB transcription factor regulates stomatal movements and plant drought tolerance. Curr Biol 15: 1196–2000
- **Da Costa, Silva O** (1994) CG-1, a parsley light-induced DNA-binding protein. Plant Mol Biol **25**: 921–924
- Cotta MG, Barros LMG, de Almeida JD, de Lamotte F, Barbosa E a, Vieira NG, Alves GSC, Vinecky F, Andrade AC, Marraccini P (2014) Lipid transfer proteins in coffee: isolation of *Coffea* orthologs, *Coffea arabica* homeologs, expression during coffee fruit development and promoter analysis in transgenic tobacco plants. Plant Mol Biol 85: 11–31
- Cubry P, De Bellis F, Pot D, Musoli P, Leroy T (2013) Global analysis of *Coffea canephora* Pierre ex Froehner (Rubiaceae) from the Guineo-Congolese region reveals impacts from climatic refuges and migration effects. Genet Resour Crop Evol **60**: 483–501
- Cubry P, Musoli P, Legnaté H, Pot D, de Bellis F, Poncet V, Anthony F, Dufour M, Leroy T (2008) Diversity in coffee assessed with SSR markers: structure of the genus *Coffea* and perspectives for breeding. Genome 51: 50–63
- **DaMatta F, Maestri M, Barros R, Regazzi A** (1993) Water relations of coffee leaves (*Coffea arabica* and *C. canephora*) in response to drought. J Hortic Sci Biotechnol **68**: 741–746
- **DaMatta FM** (2004) Exploring drought tolerance in coffee: a physiological approach with some insights for plant breeding. Brazilian J Plant Physiol **16**: 1–6
- **DaMatta FM, Chaves ARMM, Pinheiro HA, Ducatti C, Loureiro ME** (2003) Drought tolerance of two field-grown clones of *Coffea canephora*. Plant Sci **164**: 111–117
- **DaMatta FM, Ramalho JDC** (2006) Impacts of drought and temperature stress on coffee physiology and production: a review. Brazilian J Plant Physiol **18**: 55–81

- CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS
- **Ding Z, Li S, An X, Liu X, Qin H, Wang D** (2009) Transgenic expression of *MYB15* confers enhanced sensitivity to abscisic acid and improved drought tolerance in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. J Genet Genomics **36**: 17–29
- **Dodd AN, Jakobsen MK, Baker AJ, Telzerow A, Hou S-W, Laplaze L, Barrot L, Poethig RS, Haseloff J, Webb AAR** (2006) Time of day modulates low-temperature Ca²⁺ signals in *Arabidopsis*. Plant J **48**: 962–73
- **Dodd AN, Love J, Webb AAR** (2005) The plant clock shows its metal: circadian regulation of cytosolic free Ca²⁺. Trends Plant Sci **10**: 15–21
- **Doherty CJ, Van Buskirk HA, Myers SJ, Thomashow MF** (2009) Roles for *Arabidopsis* CAMTA transcription factors in cold-regulated gene expression and freezing tolerance. Plant Cell **21**: 972–984
- **Dubouzet JG, Sakuma Y, Ito Y, Kasuga M, Dubouzet EG, Miura S, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2003) *OsDREB* genes in rice, *Oryza sativa* L., encode transcription activators that function in drought-, high-salt- and cold-responsive gene expression. Plant J **33**: 751–763
- **Etienne H** (2005) Somatic embryogenesis protocol: Coffee (*Coffea arabica* L . and *C . canephora* P.). *In* SM Jain, PK Gupta, eds, Protoc. Somat. Embryog. Woody Plants. Springer, Netherlands, pp 167–179
- Ferrão R, Fonseca A, Silveira J, Ferrão M, Bragança S (2000) EMCAPA 8141 Robustão Capixaba, variedade clonal de café Conilon tolerante à seca, desenvolvida para o estado do Espírito Santo. Rev Ceres 47: 555–560
- **Fowler S, Thomashow MF** (2002) *Arabidopsis* transcriptome profiling indicates that multiple regulatory pathways are activated during cold acclimation in addition to the CBF cold response pathway. Plant Cell **14**: 1675–1690
- Fursova O V, Pogorelko G V, Tarasov VA (2009) Identification of *ICE2*, a gene involved in cold acclimation which determines freezing tolerance in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Gene **429**: 98–103
- Galbiati M, Matus J, Francia P, Rusconi F, Cañón P, Medina C, Conti L, Cominelli E, Tonelli C, Arce-Johnson P (2011) The grapevine guard cell-related VvMYB60 transcription factor is involved in the regulation of stomatal activity and is differentially expressed in response to ABA and osmotic stress. BMC Plant Biol 11: 142
- Galbiati M, Simoni L, Pavesi G, Cominelli E, Francia P, Vavasseur A, Nelson T, Bevan M, Tonelli C (2008) Gene trap lines identify *Arabidopsis* genes expressed in stomatal guard cells. Plant J 53: 750–762
- **Gardner MJ, Baker AJ, Assie JM, Poethig RS, Haseloff JP, Webb AAR** (2009) GAL4 GFP enhancer trap lines for analysis of stomatal guard cell development and gene expression. J Exp Bot **60**: 213–226
- **Gilmour SJ, Zarka DG, Stockinger EJ, Salazar MP, Houghton JM, Thomashow MF** (1998) Low temperature regulation of the *Arabidopsis* CBF family of AP2 transcriptional activators as an early step in cold-induced COR gene expression. Plant J **16**: 433–442

- CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS
- **Gutha LR, Reddy AR** (2008) Rice DREB1B promoter shows distinct stress-specific responses, and the overexpression of cDNA in tobacco confers improved abiotic and biotic stress tolerance. Plant Mol Biol **68**: 533–555
- Haake V, Cook D, Riechmann JL, Pineda O, Thomashow MF, Zhang JZ (2002) Transcription factor CBF4 is a regulator of drought adaptation in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Physiol **130**: 639–648
- **Han L, Han YN, Xiao XG** (2013) Truncated Cotton Subtilase Promoter Directs Guard Cell-Specific Expression of Foreign Genes in Tobacco and *Arabidopsis*. PLoS One 8: 1–10
- **Hardy A** (2010) Candidate stress response genes for developing commercial drought tolerant crops ABA-induced transcription factors. **6**: 54–58
- Ito Y, Katsura K, Maruyama K, Taji T, Kobayashi M, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2006) Functional analysis of rice DREB1/CBF-type transcription factors involved in cold-responsive gene expression in transgenic rice. Plant Cell Physiol 47: 141–153
- **Josis P, Ndayishimiye V, Rénard C** (1982) Etude des relations hydriques chez *Coffea arabica* L. II. Évaluation de la resistance à la secheresse de divers cultivars à Ghisa (Burundi). Café Cacao Thé **27**: 275–282
- **Kasuga M, Miura S, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2004) A combination of the *Arabidopsis DREB1A* gene and stress-inducible *rd29A* promoter improved drought- and low-temperature stress tolerance in tobacco by gene transfer. Plant Cell Physiol **45**: 346–350
- **Kerstiens G** (1996) Cuticular water permeability and its physiological significance. J Exp Bot **47**: 1813–1832
- Kim J-S, Mizoi J, Yoshida T, Fujita Y, Nakajima J, Ohori T, Todaka D, Nakashima K, Hirayama T, Shinozaki K, et al. (2011) An ABRE promoter sequence is involved in osmotic stress-responsive expression of the *DREB2A* gene, which encodes a transcription factor regulating drought-inducible genes in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Cell Physiol **52**: 2136–2146
- Kim T-H, Böhmer M, Hu H, Nishimura N, Schroeder JI (2010) Guard cell signal transduction network: advances in understanding abscisic acid, CO₂, and Ca²⁺ signaling. Annu Rev Plant Biol **61**: 561–591
- **Knight H, Trewavas AJ, Knight MR** (1996) Cold calcium signaling in *Arabidopsis* involves two cellular pools and a change in calcium signature after acclimation. Plant Cell **8**: 489–503
- **Krishnaswamy S, Verma S, Rahman MH, Kav NN V** (2011) Functional characterization of four APETALA2-family genes (*RAP2.6, RAP2.6L, DREB19 and DREB26*) in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Mol Biol **75**: 107–127
- Lambot C, Crouzillat D, Fonseca A, Leloup V, Haiduc A, Broun P, Pétiard V, Ferrão M, Ferrão R (2008) Evaluation of conilons for genetic diversity, cup quality and biochemical composition. Proc. 22th Int. Sci. Colloq. Coffee. Campinas, SP, Brazil, p A128
- **Lashermes P, Andrade AC, Etienne H** (2008) Genomics of coffee one of the world's largest traded commodities. *In* PH Moore, R Ming, eds, Genomics Trop. Crop plants. Springer New York, pp 203–226

- CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS
- **Lata C, Prasad M** (2011) Role of DREBs in regulation of abiotic stress responses in plants. J Exp Bot **62**: 4731–48
- **Lata C, Yadav A, Prasad M** (2011) Role of plant transcription factors in abiotic stress tolerance. In: A Shanker, ed, Abiotic stress response in plants physiological, biochemical and genetic perspective. InTech, 269–296
- Lim CJ, Hwang JE, Chen H, Hong JK, Yang K, Choi MS, Lee KO, Chung WS, Lee SY, Lim CO (2007) Over-expression of the *Arabidopsis* DRE/CRT-binding transcription factor DREB2C enhances thermotolerance. Biochem Biophys Res Commun **362**: 431–436
- **McCullagh P, Nelder JA** (1989) Generalized Linear Models, second ed.. Chapman & Hall, London. 532p
- **Mahajan S, Tuteja N** (2005) Cold, salinity and drought stresses: an overview. Arch Biochem Biophys **444**: 139–158
- **Mao D, Chen C** (2012) Colinearity and similar expression pattern of rice DREB1s reveal their functional conservation in the cold-responsive pathway. PLoS One 7: e47275
- Marraccini P, Deshayes A, Pétiard V, Rogers WJ (1999) Molecular cloning of the complete 11S seed storage protein gene of *Coffea arabica* and promoter analysis in transgenic tobacco plants. Plant Physiol Biochem 37: 273–282
- Marraccini P, Vinecky F, Alves GSC, Ramos HJO, Elbelt S, Vieira NG, Carneiro FA, Sujii PS, Alekcevetch JC, Silva VA, et al. (2012) Differentially expressed genes and proteins upon drought acclimation in tolerant and sensitive genotypes of *Coffea canephora*. J Exp Bot 63: 4191–4212
- Maruyama K, Sakuma Y, Kasuga M, Ito Y, Seki M, Goda H, Shimada Y, Yoshida S, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2004) Identification of cold-inducible downstream genes of the *Arabidopsis* DREB1A/CBF3 transcriptional factor using two microarray systems. Plant J 38: 982–993
- Michel BE, Kaufmann MR (1973) The osmotic potencial of polyethylene glycol 6000. Plant Physiol. 51:914–916
- Mishra S, Shukla A, Upadhyay S, Sanchita, Sharma P, Singh S, Phukan UJ, Meena A, Khan F, Tripathi V, et al. (2014) Identification, occurrence, and validation of DRE and ABRE *Cis*-regulatory motifs in the promoter regions of genes of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. J Integr Plant Biol **56**: 388–399
- **Montagnon C, Cubry P, Leroy T** (2012) Amélioration génétique du caféier *Coffea canephora* Pierre: connaissances acquises, stratégies et perspectives. Cah Agric **21**: 143–153
- **Montagnon C, Leroy T** (1993) Réaction à la sécheresse de jeunes caféiers *Coffea canephora* de Côte d'Ivoire appartenant à différents groupes génétiques. Café Cacao Thé **37**: 179–190
- **Murashige T, Skoog F** (1962) A revised medium for rapid growth and bio assays with tobacco tissue cultures. Physiol Plant **15**: 473–497

- CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS
- **Nakagoshi H, Nagase T, Kanei-Ishii C, Ueno Y, Ishii S** (1990) Binding of the *c-myb* proto-oncogene product to the simian virus 40 enhancer stimulates transcription. J Biol Chem **265**: 3479–3483
- Nakamura M, Tsunoda T, Obokata J (2002) Photosynthesis nuclear genes generally lack TATA-boxes: A tobacco photosystem I gene responds to light through an initiator. Plant J 29: 1–10
- Nakashima K, Shinwari ZK, Sakuma Y, Seki M, Miura S, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2000) Organization and expression of two *Arabidopsis DREB2* genes encoding DRE-binding proteins involved in dehydration- and high-salinity-responsive gene expression. Plant Mol Biol 42: 657–665
- **Novillo F, Alonso JM, Ecker JR, Salinas J** (2004) CBF2/DREB1C is a negative regulator of CBF1/DREB1B and CBF3/DREB1A expression and plays a central role in stress tolerance in *Arabidopsis*. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A **101**: 3985–3990
- **Nunes MA** (1976) Water relations in coffee. Significance of plant water deficits to growth and yield: A review. J Coffee Res **6**: 4–21
- **Pandey S, Zhang W, Assmann SM** (2007) Roles of ion channels and transporters in guard cell signal transduction. FEBS Lett **581**: 2325–2336
- **Pennycooke JC, Cheng H, Roberts SM, Yang Q, Rhee SY, Stockinger EJ** (2008) The low temperature-responsive, *Solanum CBF1* genes maintain high identity in their upstream regions in a genomic environment undergoing gene duplications, deletions, and rearrangements. Plant Mol Biol **67**: 483–497
- Petitot A-S, Barsalobres-Cavallari C, Ramiro D, Albuquerque Freire E, Etienne H, Fernandez D (2013) Promoter analysis of the WRKY transcription factors CaWRKY1a and CaWRKY1b homeologous genes in coffee (*Coffea arabica*). Plant Cell Rep 32: 1263–1276
- **Pinheiro HA, Damatta FM, Chaves ARM, Loureiro ME, Ducatti C** (2005) Drought tolerance is associated with rooting depth and stomatal control of water use in clones of *Coffea canephora*. Ann Bot **96**: 101–108
- **Pinheiro HA, DaMatta FM, Chaves ARM, Fontes EPB, Loureiro ME** (2004) Drought tolerance in relation to protection against oxidative stress in clones of *Coffea canephora* subjected to long-term drought. Plant Sci **167**: 1307–1314
- **Plesch G, Ehrhardt T, Mueller-Roeber B** (2001) Involvement of TAAAG elements suggests a role for Dof transcription factors in guard cell-specific gene expression. Plant J **28**: 455–464
- **Potenza C, Aleman L, Sengupta-Gopalan C** (2004) Targeting transgene expression in research, agricultural, and environmental applications: Promoters used in plant transformation. In Vitro Cell Dev Biol Plant **40**: 1–22.
- **Praxedes SC, DaMatta FM, Loureiro ME, G. Ferrão MA, Cordeiro AT** (2006) Effects of long-term soil drought on photosynthesis and carbohydrate metabolism in mature robusta coffee (*Coffea canephora* Pierre var. kouillou) leaves. Environ Exp Bot **56**: 263–273

- CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS
- **Qin F, Sakuma Y, Li J, Liu Q, Li Y-Q, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2004) Cloning and functional analysis of a novel DREB1/CBF transcription factor involved in cold-responsive gene expression in *Zea mays* L. Plant Cell Physiol **45**: 1042–1052
- Raschke K, Hedrich R, Reckmann U, Schroeder JI (1988) Exploring biophysical and biochemical components of the osmotic motor that drives stomatal movement. Bot Acta 101: 283–294
- Ribas AF, Dechamp E, Champion A, Bertrand B, Combes M, Verdeil J-L, Lapeyre F, Lashermes P, Etienne H (2011) *Agrobacterium*-mediated genetic transformation of *Coffea arabica* (L.) is greatly enhanced by using established embryogenic callus cultures. BMC Plant Biol 11: 15
- **Sakuma Y, Liu Q, Dubouzet JG, Abe H, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K** (2002) DNA-binding specificity of the ERF/AP2 domain of *Arabidopsis* DREBs, transcription factors involved in dehydration- and cold-inducible gene expression. Biochem Biophys Res Commun **290**: 998–1009
- Schroeder JI, Allen GJ, Hugouvieux V, Kwak JM, Waner D (2001) Guard cell signal transduction. Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol 52: 627–658
- **Shahmuradov IA, Solovyev V V, Gammerman AJ** (2005) Plant promoter prediction with confidence estimation. Nucleic Acids Res **33**: 1069–1076
- **Spiral J, Thierry C, Paillard M, Pétiard V** (1993) Obtention de plantules de *Coffea canephora* Pierre (Robusta) transformées par *Agrobacterium rhizogenes*. C R Acad Sci Paris **3**: 1–6
- **Tähtiharju S, Sangwan V, Monroy AF, Dhindsa RS, Borg M** (1997) The induction of kin genes in cold-acclimating *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Evidence of a role for calcium. Planta **203**: 442–447
- Takasaki H, Maruyama K, Kidokoro S, Ito Y, Fujita Y, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Nakashima K (2010) The abiotic stress-responsive NAC-type transcription factor OsNAC5 regulates stress-inducible genes and stress tolerance in rice. Mol Genet Genomics 284: 173–183
- **Tong Z, Hong B, Yang Y, Li Q, Ma N, Ma C, Gao J** (2009) Overexpression of two chrysanthemum *DgDREB1* group genes causing delayed flowering or dwarfism in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Mol Biol **71**: 115–129
- Tran L-SP, Nakashima K, Sakuma Y, Simpson SD, Fujita Y, Maruyama K, Fujita M, Seki M, Shinozaki K, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K (2004) Isolation and functional analysis of *Arabidopsis* stress-inducible NAC transcription factors that bind to a drought-responsive *cis*-element in the early responsive to dehydration stress 1 promoter. Plant Cell 16: 2481–2498
- **Tuberosa R, Salvi S** (2006) Genomics-based approaches to improve drought tolerance of crops. Trends Plant Sci 11: 405–412
- **Urao T, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Urao S, Shinozaki K** (1993) An *Arabidopsis myb* homolog is induced by dehydration stress and its gene product binds to the conserved MYB recognition sequence. Plant Cell **5**: 1529–1539
- Van Hilten HJ (2011) The coffee exporter's guide, 3rd ed. 247p

- CHAPTER 3: CHARACTERIZATION OF *CCDREB1D* PROMOTER REGION FROM *COFFEA CANEPHORA* AND FUNCTIONAL ANALYSIS TO ASSESS THE RESPONSIVENESS OF THE *CCDREB1D* ALLELES PROMOTER HP_15, HP_16

 AND HP 17 UNDER DROUGHT STRESS
- Vieira NG, Carneiro FA, Sujii PS, Alekcevetch JC, Freire LP, Vinecky F, Elbelt S, Silva VA, DaMatta FM, Ferrão MAG, et al. (2013) Different molecular mechanisms account for drought tolerance in *Coffea canephora* var. Conilon. Trop Plant Biol 6: 181–190
- Vinecky F, Silva FR da, Andrade AC (2012) Análise in silico das bibliotecas de cDNA SH2 e SH3 para a identificação de genes responsivos à seca em cafeeiro. Coffee Sci 7: 1–19
- Wang CT, Yang Q, Wang CT (2011) Isolation and functional characterization of *ZmDBP2* encoding a dehydration-responsive element-binding protein in *Zea mays*. Plant Mol Biol Report **29**: 60–68
- **Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Shinozaki K** (2005) Organization of *cis*-acting regulatory elements in osmotic- and cold-stress-responsive promoters. Trends Plant Sci **10**: 88–94
- Yang W, Liu X-D, Chi X-J, Wu C-A, Li Y-Z, Song L-L, Liu X-M, Wang Y-F, Wang F-W, Zhang C, et al. (2011) Dwarf apple MbDREB1 enhances plant tolerance to low temperature, drought, and salt stress via both ABA-dependent and ABA-independent pathways. Planta 233: 219–229
- Yang Y, Costa A, Leonhardt N, Siegel RS, Schroeder JI (2008) Isolation of a strong *Arabidopsis* guard cell promoter and its potential as a research tool. Plant Methods 4: 6p
- **Zhang X, Fowler SG, Cheng H, Lou Y, Rhee SY, Stockinger EJ, Thomashow MF** (2004) Freezing-sensitive tomato has a functional CBF cold response pathway, but a CBF regulon that differs from that of freezing-tolerant *Arabidopsis*. Plant J **39**: 905–919

Conclusions and Perspectives

Collectively, the results presented in this thesis provided important insights towards the characterization of the coffee homolog gene *DREB1D*, that represents one of the candidate genes involved in drought tolerance in *Coffea sp.* putting forward several molecular data suggesting its implication on this important agronomical trait. Using the recent advances in coffee DNA genomic sequencing, it was possible to initiate an in-depth search for *DREBs* homologous genes in the *Coffea canephora* reference genome. To our knowledge, after the study of genes coding for *N*-methyltransferases enzymes involved in alkaloid and flavonoid pathway of caffeine synthesis that accompanied the completion of coffee genome sequencing (Denoeud et al., 2014), this work is (1) the second one to perform an in depth analysis of a complete gene family in coffee, and (2) the first one that analyzed the structure of *DREB* genes in perennial crops.

Thirty-one DREB subfamily members were identified and arranged in four subgroups (I to IV), subgroup I is composed by five members, subgroup II by six, subgroup III by twelve and subgroup IV by eight. Cc02g03430, formerly CcDREB1D, showed higher phylogenetic relationship to AtDREB1D/CBF4 than to other DREB1/CBF members (AtDREB1A/CBF3, AtDREB1B/CBF1, AtDREB1C/CBF2), however, no clear orthology relationship between Arabidopsis and coffee sequences could be seen. Based on these results, it is now possible to initiate further analyses to better elucidate the specific role of these DREB genes particularly regarding adaptation of coffee plants to abiotic stress. The analyses of nucleotide diversity of DREB1D loci in several accessions of Coffea sp., demonstrated (1) a high conservation of the protein coding sequence and (2) a great genetic variability of DREB1D promoter region. The search for signatures of natural selection to drought adaptation evidenced a possible implication of this promoter nucleotide diversity in the adaptive evolutionary process of the Coffea species, mainly in C. canephora and C. arabica. Despite the prominent indication of promoter genetic diversity towards this association, it is important to mention that the implication of coding region cannot completely be ruled out, as recently reported in foxtail millet (Setaria italica L.), where association of a synonymous SNP (a A/G transition) with dehydration tolerance was observed in the coding sequence of the SiDREB2 gene (Lata and Prasad, 2011 and 2014;

Lata et al., 2011). It is noteworthy that additional work through wet lab experiments is required to confirm the existence of significant association between the observed genetic diversity of *DREB1D* and drought tolerance. Such validation could be done by analyzing *DREB1D* gene expression, for example by quantitative polymerase chain reaction (qPCR), in leaves all *Coffea* accessions studied during this work. However, to perform such kind of experiment, it should be previously necessary (1) to share all the plants (assigning MTA and following quarantine procedures to export these materials) analyzed during the genetic study, (2) to get cuttings for all *C. canephora* accession (as this species is allogamous, mother plants cannot be propagated by seeds and (3) to grow together all these plants in controlled (greenhouse) conditions under irrigated and non-irrigated treatments. Moreover, the facts that several of these accessions originated from recent prospection (Cubry et al., 2008 and 2013) and physically dispersed in several research institutes around the world, impaired the conduction of such experiment in the framework of this thesis.

Another possibility to evaluate this association is to analyze the genetic diversity of DREB1D loci in a population with the same genetic background and grown in identical (field) conditions. As part of a genome-wide selection program (GWS) for improving drought tolerance in coffee, our group initiated in 2012 the phenotyping of a C. canephora Conilon population composed by 403 individuals plants planted in field at experimental station of the Embrapa Cerrado research center (Planaltina - DF, Brazil) in full-sun condition. In the dry climate of brazilian Cerrado, characterized by well-defined dry season (from May to mid-October) and a wet season concentrating more than 80 % of annual precipitations (Silva et al., 2008), it is possible to evaluate drought acclimation in plants subjected to an extensive stress by measuring leaf water potential (Ψ_{pd}) at the end of the dry season. This population was evaluated to physiological parameters and phenotypic traits (like plant vigor, responses to leaf rust infection and fruit production) during two consecutive years, 2012 and 2013 (Carneiro et al., 2014). Altogether, these data led to the identification of drought tolerant and sensitive plants. In addition, assessment of the genetic diversity of these plants done by SSR markers, revealed a strong genetic background of SG1 subgroup in progenitors and individuals of this C. canephora population (Alekcevetch, 2013), like already reported for Conilon (Lambot et al., 2008; Montagnon et al., 2012). Interestingly, a SG2 genetic background also occurs within population, howsoever in much lesser

extend (Alekcevetch, 2013). Such situation explains why it was possible to identify after 60 days of irrigation suspension plants of *C. canephora* highly drought^T ($\Psi_{pd} > -0.5$ MPa) corresponding to SG1 phenotype, and others highly drought^S ($\Psi_{pd} < -3.0$ MPa) corresponding to SG2 phenotype (Figure 1).



Figure 1 Characterization of *C. canephora* Conilon clones grown in field condition under water stress. On the left, drought^T clone (L5P47) presented a leaf water potential pre-dawn (Ψ_{PD}) of -0,46 MPa after 60 days of water withholding. On the right, the drought^S clone (L12P100) under same conditions presented a Ψ_{PD} = -2,47 MPa.

Analyses of *CcDREB1D* gene sequences and expression in drought^T and drought^S plants of this *C. canephora* population could certainly be interesting to validate our model. Moreover, the search for association could be extended to other members of *DREB* subfamily identified by phylogenetic analyses. For this, a deeper comprehension of *DREB* gene subfamily in *Coffea* would be required. Herein, we identified and annotated new *DREB* genes in coffee genome which showed a relative small number of duplication in this subfamily. This revealed similar subgroups structuration between *Arabidopsis* and coffee subfamilies, suggesting recent and common evolutionary origins of *DREB* genes. The high level of protein sequence similarity out-side signature motifs identified may

serve to assist further functional characterization of coffee genes. Experimental validation is essential to provide reliable functional information on *DREB* genes. To achieve this objective, primers were designed for the genes composing *DREB* subfamily and should be tested to analyze their expression profiles in responses to drought stress by qPCR experiments. RNA extracted from leaves of transgenic coffee plants generated during this study, could be used to assess the expression of these genes in response to stress treatments such as PEG, RH, exogenous ABA and cold. This information will be essential to evidence the function of each homolog gene and to start drawing the regulatory network of drought response in coffee.

To our knowledge, the functional characterization of *CcDREB1D* promoters, performed by stable genetic transformation of *C. arabica*, is the first work to analyze simultaneously homologous *DREB* promoters in a perennial crop and highlight the expression of a DREB gene in guard cells. The results presented here clearly detected tissue-specific GUS activity in leaves, more precisely mesophyll and guard cells, of *CcDREB1Dpro1.4:GUS* constructs, mainly for the full length D14-hp16 suggesting the existence of an direct pathway to activate *CcDREB1D* gene specifically in this tissue. Such results contribute to diversify the range of functional activity reported to *DREB* genes.

Herein, a new methodology was developed to study promoter activity by estimating GUS activity frequency in guard cells. This approach should permit to know the feasibility of GUS quantification, especially when studying promoters with tissue-specificity and spatiotemporal expression. However, the comprehension of *CcDREB1D* promoter activity, primarily deduced form observed GUS staining should be validated by analyzing expression of the *GUS* reporter gene by qPCR (currently on going in the laboratory of Dr. H. Etienne), or by quantifying GUS activities by fluorimetric assays.

In addition to primers pairs designed during this work to analyze expression of *DREB* genes, the release of the *Coffea canephora* genomic sequence in the public domain also permitted to design several primer pairs for other stress-responsive genes known to function upstream (e.g. *ICE1*, *ICE2*, *CAMTA* among others) or downstream (e.g. *RD29*, *NAC*, and others) the *CcDREB1D* in the regulatory network of drought response (Figure 8 [Introduction]). In order to precise the functions of these genes in the coffee regulatory network, these primers could be used soon to check the expression profiles of

these genes using RNA extracted from transgenic coffee plants subjected to PEG and RH treatments. In this sense, phylogenetic analyses were conducted to identify coffee homolog genes outside DREB subfamily that integrate DREB1/CBF regulon (such as ICE1, ICE2, MYB15 and MYB60) supposed to control DREB gene expression. New experiments dealing to characterize the expression of CcDREB1Dpro:GUS constructs under cold acclimation, application of exogenous ABA, heat stress and circadian rhythm, should provide valuable information about cis-regulatory elements required to mediate stress-response of CcDREB1D promoters. Such approaches are currently on going (Luana Ferreira Torres - UFLA/UMR RPB, personal communication). Another experiment of great interest will be to repeat the drought stress experiments realized during this work with young transgenic plants in older ones and to analyze CcDREB1D promoter functioning with systematic measurements of physiological parameters such as leaf water potential (Ψ_W) and vapor pressure deficit (D), in order to provide better insight of the proposed mechanisms of guard cell feedback response and transcriptional control of CcDREB1D gene expression.

Without any doubts, several others approaches remain open and could constitute interesting start points for future studies. However, based on the results obtained collectively during this work, we are confident that our strategy already provided several and consistent evidences that we are in the right direction in deciphering the molecular mechanism implicated in drought tolerance in coffee.

References

- **Alekcevetch JC** (2013) Estudo da diversidade genética, por meio de marcadores moleculares de uma população de *Coffea canephora* var. Conilon. Master thesis, University of Lavras. p92
- Cubry P, Musoli P, Legnaté H, Pot D, de Bellis F, et al. (2008) Diversity in coffee assessed with SSR markers: structure of the genus *Coffea* and perspectives for breeding. Genome 51: 50–63.
- **Cubry P, De Bellis F, Pot D, Musoli P, Leroy T** (2013) Global analysis of *Coffea canephora* Pierre ex Froehner (Rubiaceae) from the Guineo-Congolese region reveals impacts from climatic refuges and migration effects. Genet Resour Crop Evol **60**: 483–501.
- Carneiro FA, Rêgo ECS, Costa TS, Lima EA, Aquino SO, Rocha OC, Rodrigues GC, Carvalho MAF, Bartholo GF, Guerra AF, et al. (2014) Phenotyping and genotyping a *Coffea canephora* population, cultivated at high altitude, aiming at a GWS program for coffee. 25th International Conference on Coffee Science. Arménia, Colombia.

- Lata C, Bhutty S, Bahadur RP, Majee M, Prasad M (2011) Association of an SNP in a novel DREB2-like gene SiDREB2 with stress tolerance in foxtail millet [Setaria italica (L.)]. J Exp Bot 62: 3387–3401.
- **Lata C, Prasad M** (2012) Validation of an allele-specific marker associated with dehydration stress tolerance in a core set of foxtail millet accessions. Plant Breed **132**: 496–499.
- **Lata C, Prasad M** (2014) Association of an allele-specific marker with dehydration stress tolerance in foxtail millet suggests *SiDREB2* to be an important QTL. J. Plant Biochem Biotechnol **23**: 119–122.
- Lambot C, Crouzillat D, Fonseca AFA, Leloup V, Haiduc A, Broun P, Pétiard V, Ferrão MAG, Ferrão RG (2008) Evaluation of conilons for genetic diversity, cup quality and biochemical composition. In: Proceedings of the 22th International Scientific Colloquium on Coffee. Campinas, SP, Brazil.
- **Montagnon C, Cubry P, Leroy T** (2012) Amélioration génétique du caféier *Coffea canephora* Pierre: connaissances acquises, stratégies et perspectives. Cah Agric **21**: 143–153.
- **Silva FAM, Assad ED, Evangelista BA** (2008) Caracterização climática do bioma Cerrado. In *Cerrado: Ecologia e Flora* (Eds S.M. Sano, S.P. Almeida & J.F. Ribeiro), 71-88. Brasilia, Brazil: Embrapa Cerrados.

Titre: Caractérisation d'un gène candidat pour la résistance à la sécheresse chez *Coffea* : le gène *CcDREB1D* dans des génotypes contrastés de *Coffea canephora* et d'espèces apparentées.

Autour: G.S.C. Alves

Thèses présente en cotutelle à l'Ecole Nationale Supérieure d'Agronomie et l'Université de Lavras

Discipline: Biologie Intégrative

Résume

Après le pétrole, le café est la seconde matière première cotée sur les marchés financiers. Comme pour d'autres grandes cultures, la sécheresse affecte à la fois le développement de la plante, la floraison, la productivité, le développement de fruits et leur qualité. Dans ce contexte, la création de variétés de caféiers tolérantes à la sécheresse est l'une des priorités des instituts de recherche. Chez le caféier, plusieurs gènes candidats pour la tolérance à la sécheresse ont été identifiés. C'est le cas de CcDREB1D dont l'expression augmente à la sécheresse dans les feuilles des clones de Coffea canephora résistants. Les gènes DREBs jouent un rôle clé dans les réponses aux stress abiotiques des végétaux. Sur la base de ces informations, une analyse approfondie de CcDREB1D a été initiée (i) par l'étude de la diversité génétique de ce gène, (ii) en identifiant les membres des sous-familles DREB de caféier et en évaluant des relations phylogénétiques entre CcDREB1D et ses homologues chez d'autres espèces et (iii) en menant une caractérisation fonctionnelle des promoteurs CcDREB1D par transformation génétique chez C. arabica. La variabilité des promoteurs et des régions codantes DREB1D a été évaluée chez 38 accessions de Coffea, la plupart caractérisées par différents phénotypes vis-à-vis de la sécheresse. Nos résultats montrent qu'il existe des associations entre la tolérance à la sécheresse et les variations génétiques des promoteurs DREB1D. D'autres analyses ont montré que ces promoteurs ont évolué par réarrangements d'éléments cis-régulateurs qui pourraient influencer l'expression des gènes DREBID. La récente publication de la séquence du génome de C. canephora, nous a permis d'identifier la famille de gènes DREB de cette espèce composée d'au moins 31 gènes de type DREB. Par comparaison aux autres espèces, aucune amplification spécifique de la famille des gènes DREB n'est observée. Un arbre phylogénétique construit avec les gènes homologues d'autres espèces a permis d'identifier les gènes de caféier des sous-groupes DREB I, II, III et IV, en référence à leur classification préétablie chez Arabidopsis. De plus, CcDREB1D est l'orthologue de C. canephora le plus proche du groupe AtDREB1/CBF mais, en raison d'une duplication récente menant à une sous-fonctionnalisation du groupe DREB1/CBF d'Arabidopsis, aucune inférence de fonction par homologie n'est possible. Ces résultats renforcent la nécessité de mener une caractérisation fonctionnelle des gènes *CcDREB1D* de caféier.

L'étude de la variabilité génétique a révélé une forte diversité nucléique dans les promoteurs des gènes DREB1D de C. canephora. C'est par exemple le cas pour les promoteurs des clones 14 (tolérant à la sécheresse) et 22 (sensible à la sécheresse) de C. canephora connus pour présenter des profils d'expression différentiels du gène CcDREB1D vis-à-vis de la sécheresse. Afin de réaliser l'analyse fonctionnelle de ces promoteurs, les séquences entières ou tronquées des formes alléliques et homologues des promoteurs CcDREB1D ont été fusionnées avec le gène rapporteur GUS. Les plantes transgéniques de C. arabica contenant ces constructions ont été régénérées. La régulation spatio-temporelle, tissulaire, cellulaire et allèlespécifique des promoteurs CcDREB1D a été analysée par détection de l'activité enzymatique GUS. En conditions normales (sans stress), aucune activité GUS n'a été observée démontrant le caractère stress dépendant de l'activité de ces promoteurs. En condition de sécheresse, la version pleine longueur du promoteur CcDREB1D permet une activité GUS spécifiquement dans les feuilles et seulement dans l'épiderme, le parenchyme et les cellules de garde. En comparant les différentes constructions, les 700 paires de base les plus en amont des allèles et homologues des promoteurs CcDREB1D se révèlent essentielles pour l'expression feuille-spécifique. Par ailleurs, l'expression allèle-spécifique observée en réponse aux différents traitements (PEG et humidité relative) imitant la sécheresse, montre que les variations nucléiques des formes alléliques CcDREB1D affectent la régulation spatio-temporelle du gène rapporteur GUS.

Title: Characterization of a candidate gene for drought tolerance in Coffea: the CcDREB1D

gene, in contrasting genotypes of Coffea Canephora and related species

Author: G.S.C. Alves

Thesis presented in cotutelle to Ecole Nationale Supérieure d'Agronomie and University of Lavras

Discipline: Integrative Biology

Abstract

Coffee is the world's second most valuable traded commodity after crude oil. Like for other crops, drought is the key factor affecting plant development, flowering, productivity, fruits development and their quality. In such a context, the generation of drought-tolerant coffee varieties has now turned into one of the priorities of many research institutes. In coffee, several candidate genes for drought tolerance have been identified. This was the case of CcDREB1D that showed increased gene expression upon drought stress mainly in leaves of Coffea canephora drought-tolerant clones. In several plant species, the DREBs genes play a key role in plant responses to abiotic stress. Based on these information, an in depth characterization of CcDREB1D was initiated by (i) studying the genetic diversity present in DREB1D loci, (ii) identifying DREB coffee subfamily members and evaluating phylogenetic relations between CcDREB1D and homologs from other plant species, and (iii) performing a functional characterization of CcDREB1D promoters by homologous genetic transformation of C. arabica. Sequence variability in DREB1D promoter and coding regions was evaluated using 38 Coffea accessions most of them characterized by different phenotypes (tolerance vs. susceptibility) regarding to drought. Our findings show several evidences of association between drought tolerance and the genetic variations on DREB1D promoter region. Further analyses indicated that these promoters are evolving by the rearrangement of cis-regulatory elements, and could influence DREB1D expression. The recent release of the C. canephora genome sequence allowed us to identify the DREB gene family in this species composed of at least 31 canonical DREB genes. Compared to other plants, no specific amplification of the DREB gene family was observed. A reconciled phylogenetic tree constructed with homologs from other species allowed us to identify the coffee members of the DREB subgroups I, II, III and IV, in reference to their classification previously established in Arabidopsis. In addition, CcDREB1D is the nearest C. canephora orthologue of AtDREB1/CBF group, but any functional inference could not be done due to a recent duplication that lead to DREB1/CBF group subfunctionalization in Arabidopsis. These results reinforced the necessity of CcDREB1D functional characterization in coffee.

The study of genetic variability revealed a major source of nucleic diversity in the promoter region of *DREB1D* genes from *C. canephora*, with potential implication in local adaptation to drought tolerance. This is for example the case for the promoters of drought-tolerant clone 14 and drought-sensitive clone 22 of *C. canephora* known to present different *CcDREB1D* expression profiles regarding drought. In order to perform the functional analysis of these promoters, full length and truncated version of allelic and homolog forms of *CcDREB1D* promoters were fused to the *GUS* reporter gene. Transgenic plants of *C. arabica* harboring these constructions were regenerated. The spatiotemporal, tissue, cell and allelic-specific regulation of *CcDREB1D* promoters was analyzed by detecting GUS enzymatic activity. During drought stress, the full-length *CcDREB1D* promoter drives leaf-specific GUS activity only in epidermic, parenchyma and guard-cells. By comparing the different constructs, the most upstream 700 bp of allelic and homolog *CcDREB1D* promoters were shown to be necessary for the leaf-specific expression. In addition, allelic-specific expression observed in response to different (PEG and relative humidity) treatments mimicking drought stress showed that nucleic variations present between *CcDREB1D* promoter allelic forms affect the spatiotemporal regulation of the *GUS* reporter gene.